

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

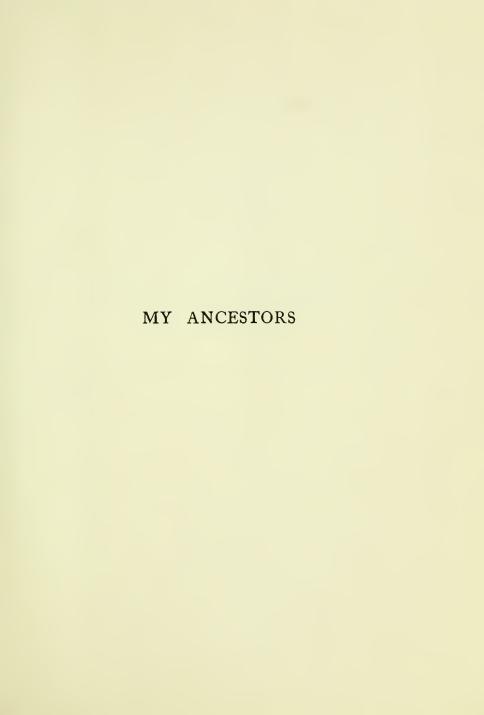
GEN





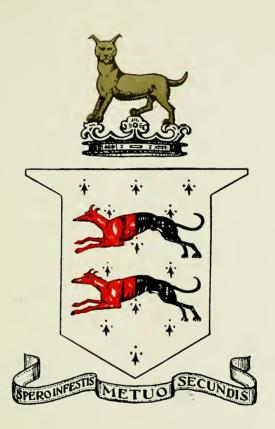


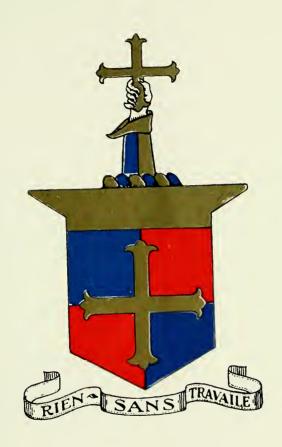




This edition is limited to two hundred and fifty numbered copies, of which this is No.









MY ANCESTORS

 $\mathbf{B}\mathbf{Y}$

NORMAN PENNEY

F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

BY

HEADLEY BROTHERS

BISHOPSGATE, E.C., AND ASHFORD, KENT

1020

TO MY SONS HUMPHREY LINTHORNE PENNEY AND ALAN HARRISON PENNEY

"GOD OF OUR FATHERS, BE THE GOD OF THEIR SUCCEEDING RACE"

1369434

PREFACE

"I do believe that if all my ancestors had set down their lives in writing, and left them to posterity, many documents necessary to be known of those who both participate of their natural inclinations and humours, must in all probability run a not much different course, might have been given for their instruction; and certainly it will be found much better for men to guide themselves by such observations as their father, grandfather, and great-grandfather might have delivered to them, than by those vulgar rules and examples which cannot in all points so exactly agree unto them. Therefore, whether their life were private, and contained only precepts necessary to treat with their children, servants, tenants, kinsmen and neighbours, or employed abroad in the university, or study of the law, or in the court, or in the camp, their heirs might have benefited themselves more by them than by any else.

LORD HERBERT OF CHERBURY (1583-1648)

HE readers of the following pages will, no doubt, agree with Lord Herbert of Cherbury in the wish that more of the doings of their ancestors had been, by them, committed to paper and their narratives handed down by others to posterity. But it avails us little to complain of the past—it is for the present to make up, so far as possible, for the failures of the past.

For many years I have been occupied, during leisure hours, in gathering together, from here and there, fragments of family history which have not been utterly destroyed by "time's tooth," and arranging them in some kind of order for the information of my own and "allied and associated" families (present and future), and others who may be sufficiently interested to read that which I have written.

In 1888, after long arrangings, I printed a Genealogical Chart of the Family of Penney, of Darlington, Co. Durham,

which has formed the basis of all subsequent work.

It occurred to me some years ago that I might secure against loss, and cause to be circulated, the information I had marshalled by having it printed, and I now present to my relatives and friends the result of this decision.

The reader will not discover any very thrilling episodes in the lives brought before him in this book. Most of these lives have been lived within the guarded confines of Quakerismsome others just outside and much influenced by the teaching of the Friends. Few have been of note even among the followers of George Fox. No biographies of any of them have appeared in the world of books, though records of some will be found in periodical literature, Quaker and general.

A study of the personalia in my book discovers some interesting facts, among which are:

The numerous long periods of widowhood. Some of these are

here given :-

	years
Mary (Ianson) Cudworth	51
JOAN (GATES) SLYE	47
Katherine (Warner) Grover	41
Mary () Barber	40
JANE (SMITH) SHEPPARD	38
Ann (Gorham) Rickman	36
Ann (Turner) Horne	34
JANET (EDIN) I'ANSON	32
Benjamina (Kemp) Penney	32
Elizabeth (Horne) Kemp	32
Ann (Baker) Rickman	31
Ann (Hedley) Proud	31
•	

	years
Mary (Kitching) Overend	30
Mary (Dixon) Backhouse	30
MARGARET (DENT) IANSON	30
SARAH (RICKMAN) HORNE	30

and at least twelve others of between thirty and twenty years.

The characteristics of some of the families introduced:—

The Rickman family was, probably, the most aristocratic, and many of its numerous members (of whom a few only appear in these pages) have risen to positions of eminence in professional life—legal, medical, surgical, architectural, literary, political, theological, statistical. John Rycheman was rector of Pourton, Dorset, in 1380; in the eighth year of King Henry IV. there were Rickman Members of Parliament; "a descendant of William Rickman (bapt. c. 1516) is said to have been married to a natural daughter of the Earl of Leicester by Queen Elizabeth."

The Hornes (in direct descent) were small tradesmen and perhaps rather heavy and slow. Mary (Grover) Horne was often vexed by the slow goings of her husband, Robert Horne, and is said to have exclaimed: "If I had a drop of Horne blood

in my veins I would prick myself and let it out."

The Grover family was energetic and methodical, of a

literary and scholastic turn.

The Penneys appeared first as artisans, but by degrees rose to be masters and owners of ships and entered civic life. The shipping interest still engages the attention of some members of the family.

My father, HARRISON PENNEY, never desired either children or grandchildren to receive his name; he would make the sweeping assertion: "The Harrisons were a bad lot"! But his knowledge of the history of this family was limited.

Notes on the family by the late Perceval Lucas.

His children argued that, even if so, *his* character had served to rehabilitate the family in the esteem of its descendants.

The mentality of the Dixon family would form an interesting study. Its members, in general, were full of animation; thorough North Country folk in manner and speech; not regardful of obstacles; hewing out fresh avenues of life; selfmade. The modern representatives had keen insight into character and wonderful memories; they could relate, by the hour, anecdotes of their countrymen; and were both witty and wise.

The Iansons were quiet people—agriculturalists and small manufacturers, and later, workers in coal and iron. The branches which turned south became of some prominence in London and subsequently in the West of England. "The Ianson reserve" was a well-known characteristic of the family.

The geographical distribution of the homes of my ancestors is quite well defined. On my father's side these homes were all in the South and West of England—in the counties of Devon, Dorset, Sussex, Kent, Hants, Surrey, Somerset, Hertford—and on my mother's side, in the North of England—in the counties of Northumberland, Durham, and York. The border-line was crossed by my father when he passed from Dorset to Durham, and his descendants are of all-England.

It is perhaps worth placing on record that several times while writing these pages, in a suburb of North London, during the Great War of 1914-1919, I was warned of the approach of German bombing aeroplanes and had suddenly to drop my pen, close the house, and run as fast as I could to my place of service.

² As witness "The Cockfield Tales"; A. A. (Dixon) Richardson's "Reminiscences;" and a volume of Dixon lore in preparation by Waynman Dixon.





NORMAN PENNEY, b. 1858

Finally, a word of thanks—firstly to those friends, living and dead, whose work has helped mine; secondly to my wife, who has read the proof sheets and made valuable suggestions; lastly to my printers in the words of Owen Wister, in his preface to *Members of the Family*: "Blunders have been saved me by the watchful eye of the printer and proof-reader—those friends I never see, whose names I do not know. For twenty years [and more] they have marked places where, through carelessness or fatigue, I have slipped. May some of them know through this page that I appreciate their service."

NORMAN PENNEY

Friends' Reference Library

Devonshire House

Bishopsgate, London

December, 1919

Notes.—In the following pages the Reference Library is referred to under the letter D.

The Registers referred to are the Quaker Registers of Births, Marriages and Burials, containing some 500,000 entries from about 1650 to the present time, kept at Devonshire House.

It must be borne in mind in comparing the *numbered* with the *named* months, that until the change of the calendar in September, 1752, the First Month was March according to the Quaker reckoning.

The names of persons in the direct line of my ancestry are printed in capital letters.

PART I—PATERNAL ANCESTRY

		SECT	ION -	1		PAGE
					Hanover	3
		SECT	ION :	II		
	GATES					5
	>	SLYE				9
		>	PRIEST	:		12
					Norman	15
		SECTI	ON I	II		
			ELSON			21
			LINTH	IORNE		23
				>	Harrison	24
		SECTI	ON I	[V		
		Albery				33
			Grovi	ER		35
		Marchan	Т			42
		Dunn				42
		KNELL				43
		Baker				45
		Gorham				46
BEARD						47
>	BARBER					57
	Ѕмітн					59
	>	SHEPPARD)			61
		>		1AN		65
					Horne	71
					>PEN NEY	
					•	9

PART II—MATERNAL ANCESTRY

	SECTION I	PAGE
	Moore	151
	SECTION II	
	Dent	152
	SECTION III	
	Horner	153
	SECTION IV	
	Hudson	1.5.5
	110 <i>D</i> 30 <i>N</i>	155
	SECTION V	
	Bell	157
	>Hedley	158
	SECTION VI	
	Huisson	161
	Rowland	161
	>Kitching	162
	SECTION VII	
	Watson	165
Sм іт н		165
Trewhite		167
	_> Hunter	170
APPLEBY		173
	_⇒ Raylton	175
	Graham	183
	> Dixon	185
		-
	vi	- 3

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Penney Coat of Arms Fro	ntispiece
Arms.—Ermine two greyhounds courant per pale Gules and Sable. Crest.—On a ducal coronet Argent a Lynx statant guardant Or. From copies in the possession of my sisters and of Sidney R. Penney. The Arms embossed on the cover are taken from a drawing by Benjar Rickman Penney (1826-1917).	nina
Ianson Coat of Arms Fro	ntispiece
Arms.—Quarterly Azure and Gules a Cross Flory Or a Chief of the Crest.—Upon a wreath of the colours a dexter Arm erect vested pale Azure and Or cuffed of the last, the hand holding a C Flory Gold.	per
Norman Penney	ix
From a photograph by Watter Benington, Brook Street, London, 1917.	
Signatures of JOAN SLYE and others	8
From a Minute-book of Alton Monthly Meeting, 12 iv. 1693.	
A Jug once belonging to William and Isabel Grover	36
From the original presented to D. by Joseph J. Green in 1894.	
Signature of John Grover (II)	36
From the last leaf of a Quaker tract, The Case of Swearing Discussed, d 1660.	ated

Illustrations

	PAGE
Signature of John Grover (III)	41
Signature of William Smith	63
From a Minute-book of Wiltshire Quarterly Meeting.	
Hookland House, the Residence of CALEB and SUSANNAH RICKMAN	73
From an original colour-sketch in my book of "Family Records."	, 5
Signature of Mary (Grover) Horne	81
Swanbourne Mill, Arundel	90
From a painting in my possession by Jane (Morland) Kemp.	
Writing of George Penney (II) 105, 106	5, 145
George Penney (III)	107
From the original silhouette belonging to Robert A. Penney.	
Notice of the Sailing of the Shelburne, George Penney (III), commander	707
From an original card in the possession of Robert A. Penney.	107
George Penney (IV)	112
From a photograph enlarged from a daguerreotype.	
Signature of George Penney (IV) -	114
Sarah (Horne) Penney	119
From a photograph enlarged from a daguerreotype.	
xiii	

Illustrations

	PAGE
The Ivy House, Poole, the Residence of George (IV) and Sarah (Horne) Penney	121
From a photograph belonging to my sisters.	
Highcroft, Brighton, late the Residence of Robert H. and Lucy R. Penney, now the Residence of Robert A. and Richenda Penney. Built 1876 From a photograph taken c. 1880.	123
Signature of SARAH (HORNE) PENNEY	125
Signature of Harrison Penney	128
Tea-pot—Mary Penney (1746-1819)	128
From the original in my possession.	
Northgate, Darlington, in 1848	128
By permission of E. Lloyd Pease, from a drawing reproduced in <i>The Diaries of Edward Pease</i> . No. 77 is the house to which my father took his bride.	
Robert H. Penney and his grandson, George	134
From a photograph by Edmund Wheeler, Brighton.	
Wellington Cottage, Darlington	136
Reproduced from a faded photograph, taken about 1860. The centre figures are my father and mother and self; on our right is Joshua; and on our left are George and an aunt, Mary Penney, of Poole.	
The Constance on her way home from Greenland, 1864	138
From a photograph of a painting by James Wilson Carmichael.	
Vite	

Illustrations

	PAGE
Signature of Maria (Ianson) Penney	139
Lucy Rickman Penney	140
From a photograph by Edmund Wheeler, Brighton.	
Harrison and Maria (Ianson) Penney	145
From cartes-de-visite.	
The George Inn, Bowes (later the Unicorn Inn)	176
From Dinsdale's David Mallet.	
Cockfield, the Residence of John Dixon	176
From a lithograph in my "Family Records," at the foot of which are the words:	
Taken by Robert Dixon, 1812. C. F. Chiffins, Lithogr 9 Southampton Buildings, Holborn.	
J[OHN] R[AYLTON], 1706	177
From Dinsdale's David Mallet.	
George Dixon, of Raby (1671-1752)	186
From an illustration in H. E. Smith's Smith of Doncaster. The original painting belongs to Mrs. William Robson, of Darlington.	
Friends' Burial Ground, Skinnergate, Darlington	216
From a lithograph.	
Signature of William I'Anson (?1604-1650)	218

"Our history begins long before we are born. We represent the hereditary influences of our race and our ancestors virtually live in us. The sentiment of ancestry seems to be inherent in human nature. . . . At all events we cannot help having a due regard for our forefathers. Our curiosity is stimulated by their immediate or indirect influence upon ourselves."

Autobiography of James Nasmith (1808-1890).

"No man of well-regulated mind can feel an indifference respecting the genealogy of his family."

RICHARD COBDEN.

"My brother, thou art of a great stock."

Book of Tobit, v. 13.

PART I

THE

PENNEY FAMILY

It is recorded in the Court of Heraldry that at the battle of Poitiers in 1356, Lieutenant Penne, an officer in the army of the Black Prince, was the first to discover the approach of the French army, when it appeared as a speck or cloud in the horizon, the other officers being unable to distinguish men. It soon became evident that Lieutenant Penne was right and the French army approached, when the Black Prince, addressing Lieutenant Penne, said:—

"You were the first to distinguish the French army, henceforth bear the

lynx as your crest, for you are lynx-eyed."

Hence the crest and name Penneye.

A legend in the family gives much the same origin for the name.

From a MS. among my family papers. I have been unable to locate "the Court of Heraldry," or find historical proof of the incident recorded there.

SECTION I

The Hanover Family joins that of Penney.

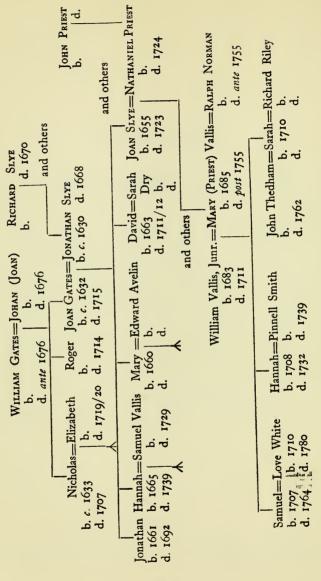
THE HANOVER FAMILY

My great-grandfather was George Penney, who was born at Berry Pomeroy in Devonshire. . . . His wife was Joan Hanover. She had a fortune of £200 which my uncle says was then thought a large sum. . . . Where did my great-grandmother come from?

From a MS. in the handwriting of George Penney (IV) (d. 1853).

Y grandfather's question remains still unanswered.
Research among the parish registers of North
Devon might provide an answer, but I have not
had an opportunity to visit the early Penney country.

^t Probably Richard Penney (I) (c. 1739-1815) is referred to—the great uncle of George Penney (IV).



SECTION II

Having in the previous section, in all-too-brief fashion, introduced Joan Hanover, the wife of George Penney (I), I must now deal with the ancestry of Joanna Norman, the wife of George Penney (II). The antecedents of Norman are Gates, Slye, and Priest, and each family will be traced in turn till the last named merges into Norman before Norman unites with Penney.

THE GATES FAMILY

1654. Jonathan Slye, son of Richard Slye, married to Jone Gates, daughter of William Gates of this towne, Feb. 26, by Mr. Gale, one of the Justices of the peace for this county.

Present: RICHARD SLYE and WILLIAM GATES with divers others.

-Parish Registers of Alton, Hants.

THE above entry, kindly obtained for me by my friend, Professor G. Lyon Turner, M.A., F.R.Hist.S., of Hawkley, Hants, introduces four of my ancestors, and antedates the Quaker period at which begin so many other lines of descent.

Of WILLIAM GATES I know little save that not only was he "no Quaker" but that the introduction of Quakerism into his family was a great trial to him. His son, Nicholas, had imbibed that new teaching, the first of this belief in the town of Alton. Nicholas was about twenty-one years of age, a clothier; the year about 1654. We are told that, as a result

The Penney Family

of this change "he was rejected by his father and became an alien to his father's house" (*Piety Promoted*). His wife, Elizabeth, was also a Friend, as his children's births were registered among Friends, 1658 to 1675, and also his wife's death was recorded, 1719/20. "He left his wife twenty-one

children and grandchildren " (ibid.).

WILLIAM GATES had other children—one was JoAN, who married Jonathan Slye in 1654, and another was Roger -1714). The "poyson of Quakerism," once introduced, spread in the Gates family and Roger embraced the new teaching. I hazard the conjecture that WILLIAM's wife also turned Quaker, for (i) for attendance at a meeting held contrary to law, in 1670, Roger was fined for himself "and for his mother and sister" twenty shillings and had taken from him in pewter and brass the value of fifty shillings (Curtis, History of Alton, 1896); (ii) the Episcopal returns of conventicles record the holding of Quaker meetings at the house of "the Widow Gates" in 1669 (Turner, Records, ii. 1052)2; and (iii) the Friends' Registers give the death of " Johan Gates, widow," in 1676, "Johan" being equivalent to "Joan," the name borne by her presumed daughter, Joan, afterwards SLYE.

Brother and sister, Nicholas Gates and Joan Slye, were much attached to each other; they were in Winchester prison at the same time in 1678 and had suffered much from the opposition of their parents. But his marriage was happier than hers.

The following Testimony exhibits the love of brother and sister:—

JOAN SLEY'S TESTIMONY

Written at Alton, the 25th of the 3d. Month, 1708.

A Few Words concerning my Dear Brother, Nicholas Gates: He was the first that was Convinced of the Blessed Truth in this Town; and I can truly say, he was a Strength to me in my first Convincement and Suffering for the

The Gates Family

Truth, in my Husband's Life time; and after the Lord had removed him by Death, my Dear Brother was a help to me, both for Advice and Counsel: He was a true Labourer in the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. The First-Day before he was taken Ill, he had a very Clear Testimony in our Meeting for the Lord and his Blessed Truth amongst us; we always lived in Love, and this I can truly say, our Loss is very great, and greatly is he missed amongst us; but in this I am satisfied, our Loss is his everlasting Gain. This I did observe, in his latter Years he was very inwardly Retired, and of very few Words: It is the desire of my Soul, that all that knew him may walk in his Steps: My Daughter went to see him on his Death-bed and her Son with her,3 to whom he gave good Advice and Counsel, to Remember his Creator in the Days of his Youth, signifying, that now he had nothing to do but to die, which was a Happy State.

Thus I have a little eased my Spirit of what lay upon me, to give in my Testimony for my Dear Brother; and desire the Lord may send forth more Labourers into his Harvest: So remain a Friend to all in the Blessed Truth,

that changeth not.

JOAN SLEY.

In A Tender Invitation, by Nicholas Gates, London, 1708.

¹ Piety Promoted in a Collection of Dying Sayings of many of the People called Quakers. Many editions from 1701.

² Original Records of Early Nonconformity under Persecution and Indulgence, transcribed and edited by Professor G. Lyon Turner, M.A. 3 vols. London, 1911-1914.

³ This was probably her eldest daughter, Joan Priest, and her grandson, Jonathan.

Makey Modern for This Coff Mouns Many fingle William Browns Honors mainder . Honors & John Jamos (C. vons) Bay & Jam Jamos Gan Jamos . Jamy Samy Sams. Estimer Warner Mongra July Elizabeth fishime Joun Sley

FROM A MINUTE BOOK OF ALTON M.M. 12 iv. 1693.

THE SLYE FAMILY

A T the same time and in the same place as WILLIAM GATES and his family were living other ancestors of mine—RICHARD SLYE and his wife (unnamed), who had five children. The eldest child was JONATHAN, baptized Nov. 1630. He married JOAN GATES in 1654 and died 19 Aug. 1668. His father, RICHARD SLYE, died 30 Dec. 1670. JOAN SLYE embraced Quakerism soon after her marriage and became a prominent supporter of the movement. The following, taken from *Piety Promoted*, will fitly introduce her to her descendants and others who read this book:—

Joan Sley, late of Alton in Hampshire, was an honest, zealous and faithful Woman, One that loved our Lord Jesus Christ, his Ministers and faithful Followers, and was very diligent in Meeting with the Lord's people, to worship and serve him. Whatever Loss or Suffering she met with for the same, she neglected not that Service; and as she diligently sought the Lord, he rewarded her, renewed her Strength, encreased her Love and Zeal for Truth, and preserved her in his Fear to a good Old Age; and he endued her so with his Wisdom, that she thereby was directed to order her Conversation as became the Holy Profession she made, and in that Plainness and Uprightness of Heart as becomes a Mother in Spiritual Israel, whose Faith and Example is worthy to be followed, and she among the Righteous to be had in Everlasting Remembrance.

She was also very tender and charitable to the Poor, and forgot not to do

good and communicate.

She was early convinc'd by that Antient and Eminent Minister, G. Fox, and being faithful unto the Lord, was zealously concerned to bear her Testimony for him, against whatever he shewed her to be contrary to Truth and the

Purity of it.

At her first Convincement she met with Sufferings and Afflictions from her own Husband for a time, and afterwards from others in her own House; for, after her Husband's Death, she kept the Crown Inn in Alton about Forty Six Years. She was faithful in her Testimony relating to Truth, and Zealous

in her own House against all Manner of Excess: All which gain'd her a good

Report.

In the time of her Ilness and near her End, she commemorated the dealings of the Lord with her, and how he had been on her Side and stood by her in the many great Dangers and Sufferings she had gone through, in bearing her Testimony among the Soldiers and rude Persons that sometimes were in her House. To the last she was lively in her Spirit, and the Lord was indeed wonderful Good to her, and carried her through all her Tryals, and the Temptations and Provocations of the Enemy, both within and without, that attended her.

She had her Memory and Understanding to the end, though in the Eighty Fourth Year of her Age, and was concerned for the Prosperity of Truth to the last, saying, "If it be the Lord's Will, I desire he may extend to the Young Generation a fresh Visitation: For" (said she) "nothing short of a Holy Life and Godly Conversation will do." She advised the Youth to read the Holy Scriptures, and particularly the last chapter of Joshua, that all might serve the Lord in Sincerity and Truth, which she had done, and had the Comfort thereof in her dying Hour, which was in Peace with God.

And as she was well beloved in her Life, so when she was dead her Body was attended by a great many Friends and Neighbours, and interred at

Alton.

JOAN SLYE was an active member of the Quaker Church and a regular attender at the Women's Monthly Meeting, at least from 1672, when the extant records begin, as sickvisitor, cashier, etc. In 1672, JOAN contributed five guineas towards the purchase of the meeting house and burial ground at Alton, and JOAN SLYE, the younger, gave five shillings. (The largest donation was £40.) Towards repairs in 1690, JOAN gave three pounds, her daughters, Mary and Hannah, half-a-guinea each, and her son, Jonathan, ten shillings. In 1696, JOAN headed the list of donors at Alton with one pound towards "building the wood-house," and Hannah gave half-a-crown. In a collection made in 1730 no Slye appears.

The minutes of Alton M.M. reveal the occasional presence of Mary Avelin and Hannah Vallis and the more frequent visits of Joan Priest. There was a Sarah Slye present in 1689,

perhaps wife of David.

The Slye Family

Joan Slye's last recorded appearance at her M.M. was 10 viii. 1715, four months prior to her death, xii. 1715.

But not alone among her own people was she prominent, she was an eminent sufferer for conscience sake, having suffered loss of goods in 1670, and loss of liberty in 1678, when, with others, she was arrested for non-payment towards repair of the church, excommunicated at the suit of Henry Butler, vicar, and cast into Winchester Prison.

Jonathan and Joan (Gates) Slye had seven children, all baptized at the parish church. I do not know how many, if any, were born after their mother became Quaker, but from what we know of the father, he probably cared little for his wife's opposition to baptism. Nevertheless the children followed in their mother's steps. Jonathan, the eldest son to survive infancy, died young, but not before he had suffered for the faith by being put into the stocks at Alresford with other Friends "for travelling on the First-day of the Week, they having been at a Meeting and visiting a Person on his Death-bed "(Besse, Suff.). Hannah married Samuel Vallis, of Poole, in 1697; Mary married Edward Avelin, of "Newberry," in 1693; David married Sarah Dry in 1688; and Joan, the eldest child, married Nathaniel Priest in 1682.

The name of David Sly, found recorded in the Card-catalogue in D, opened the way for the discovery of numerous ancestors of the Norman family.

Sufferings of the Quakers, collected by Joseph Besse, 2 vols. London, 1753.

² "David Sly, of Blackfriars, London, joiner, son of Jonathan Sly, late of Alton in Hampshire, Inholder, deceased, and Sarah Dry, of Blackfriars, widow of Thomas Dry, Chandler, declared . . . His mother, being present, gave consent."—Minute of Two Weeks Meeting, London, 28 viii. 1688.

THE PRIEST FAMILY

PRIEST, NATHANIEL—Signature to the wedding certificate of Joseph Bonnifield and Sarah Pantling at the Bull and Mouth [London] in 1686.

From the Card-catalogue in D.

THE above brief statement gave me the key to the parentage of MARY PRIEST, daughter of NATHANIEL PRIEST, of Alton, who married William Vallis, Junr., and then RALPH NORMAN.

To reach the earliest home known to me of this family, we must travel further north than we shall have occasion to do later in tracing my paternal ancestry. At the village of Bovingdon in West Herts, on the eastern slope of the Chiltern Hills, we find resident, in the second half of the seventeenth century, a certain John Priest. His name has not been found in Quaker records, although a marriage of Grace Priest, of Baldock, to Valentine Lee, of Astwick, at Rushden in 1655, is recorded.

JOHN PRIEST, of Bovingdon, had a son NATHANIEL, who left his village home in early life for the great city, where he followed the occupation of a joiner. Here he met a maiden of the name of JOAN SLYE, who had also quitted a country home for London town, and being by this time Quakers, they married one another at Devonshire House, Without Bishopsgate, on the 27th of Fifth Month, 1682.

NATHANIEL PRIEST OF Pauls Yard in London, Joyner, sonne of John Priest of Bovingdon in Hertfordshire, Smith, declared his Intentions of Taking Joan Sley of George Yard in Lumberstreete, London, daughter of Joan Sley of Alton in Hampshire, widdow, to be his wife. And she . . . Certificate

The Priest Family

from both their parents were read Upon w^{ch} it was referred to . . . to inform themselves of the yong man And if they see meet then to write to y^e Maid's Mother and give a further acc^t to this Meeting.

-Two Weeks Meeting at Bull and Mouth. 10 v. 1682.

Consent given 24 v. 1682.

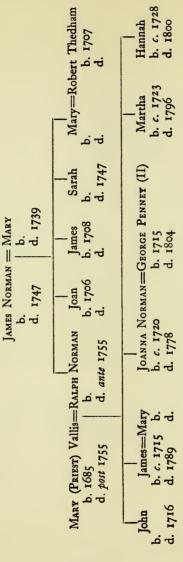
Children were born to NATHANIEL and JOAN in Bull and Mouth Street and elsewhere in London—Joan in 1683, Mary in 1685, Nathaniel and Susanna (twins) in 1688 (d. 1695 and 1689), another Susanna in 1690 (d. same year), Sarah in 1691/2 (d. 1693), and Jonathan in 1694. The first Susanna died "of the teeth," as also did Sarah; the second Susanna died "of the gripes," and Nathaniel "of consumption and ricketts."

About the turn of the century (in 1699 NATHANIEL accepted an office in Alton M.M.) NATHANIEL and JOAN quitted London for Alton, Hants, the early home of JOAN, and they were living there at the time of the marriage of their daughter, Mary, with William Vallis, Junr., at Poole, 23 ii. 1706—"parents on both sides, being present, give their consent" (Poole M.M., 17 ii. 1706). Their next move was to Poole, where they died—JOAN I vii. 1723 and NATHANIEL 4 ix. 1724.

William Vallis died 1 ii. 1711, and in 1714 his widow

married RALPH NORMAN.

At a later date—1737—Elizabeth Priest married William Harrison (IV), son of WILLIAM (III) and FRUSANNAH HARRISON, of Poole.



THE NORMAN FAMILY

Minute of Monthly Meeting held at Poole, 4th of Tenth Month, 1755:—
James Norman Attended This Meeting & having Laid before us the
present Uneasy State he is in Regarding the Maintenance of his Mother
This Meeting Desires he will with his Brothers Saml Vallis, J^{no} Thodham,
Geo. Penney, & his Sisters Martha Norman & Hannah Norman Meet here
before Us, Next fifth Day, in order to Consider to settle it.

M.M. held 9 xi. 1755:-

The Minute of Last Meeting Relating to the Maintance of Mary Norman is settled between the partys themselves.

From a minute-book of Poole Meeting.

THERE are no records among my papers of the family of Norman in Dorset or neighbouring counties which antedate Quakerism. The name appears on the books of the Dorset Q.M., 25 iv. 1684, when there are proposals of marriage between John Tuffin, of Tarrant-Monkton, and Dorcas Norman, of Piddle Trenthead. Somewhat later, 1692, the name of Lewis Norman, of Whitefield, emerges and appears frequently on the books of the Q.M., until his removal into Somerset in 1729. There was also a Lewis, the younger, of Ryme.

From Charminster in 1705 James Norman attended the Q.M., and in the next year came Ralph Norman from the same place; both made good attendances during the next quarter-century. "Ralph and Margaret Norman, of Charminster," who died respectively in 172* and 1730,

were mentioned in the Q.M., 30 i. 1705.

Children were born to James and Mary Norman both before and after their accession to Quakerism—Joan in 1706,

and James in 1708 as given in the birth Registers; also RALPH, who married MARY Vallis in 1714, and others. James Norman, the elder, died at Charminster, 27 ix. 1747; his wife, MARY, died 8 x. 1739 and was buried at Dorchester.

"James Norman junior of Charminster" attended Q.M. from 1738 to 1747; in the last named year the "junior"

disappears, owing to the death of the elder JAMES.

The name James Norman appears first in the local Poole minutes in 1755, and it is noted in 1761 that Ralph Norman was bound apprentice to James Norman, who was, I suppose, the clockmaker, of Poole, who died there, aged 74, early in 1789. This was doubtless the James Norman who attended Poole M.M. in 1755 to lay before the Friends the condition of his mother, MARY NORMAN.

The minute of 1755 given at the opening of this Family has provided the means of connecting together scattered portions of the Norman pedigree, and I think that the tables given represent the relationships indicated in the minute.

The children of James and Mary Norman, of Charminster, have been given, but we must pass them all by save Ralph, who is described in the marriage Register as a son of James and Mary, of Charminster, though no record of his birth has yet re-appeared. As a young man he must have established himself in the near-by town of Poole, as a clockmaker. Early in 1714 he introduced to the Meeting his proposals for marriage with Mary, widow of William Vallis, Junr., and daughter of Nathaniel and Joan Priest, of Alton, Hants. His father and mother gave their consent and the Meeting, after enquiry made, passed the marriage, which took place on the 20th of Fourth Month, 1714, at Poole. Shortly thereafter, however, as a result of a visit paid to their home, report reached the Meeting that all had not been straight between them before marriage. The official minutes are as follow:—

The Norman Family

Monthly Meeting, 16 i. 1714/15:-

Friends appointed to visit families "apprehend something out of order as concerning RALPH NORMAN & his wife, soe this Meeting have appointed [four men] to make inspection into and give account of their proceedings at our next Monthly Meeting."

Monthly Meeting, 20 ii. 1715 :-

The Committee brought in a paper of condemnation prepared by the couple concerned, referring to "a false step (you know in what respect)."

Monthly Meeting, 18 iii. 1715 :-

RALPH NORMAN was present. Friends hoped "that he will make a further progress in the work of Repentance."

Monthly Meeting, 15 iii. 1716:-

A "Publick Testimony" to be drawn up.

Monthly Meeting, 13 iv. 1716:-

"Whereas Ralph Norman of the Town & Countye of Poole, Clock-maker, & Mary Vallis of the same place, Wido, haveing for severall years made a Profession of the blessed Truth amongst us (Commonly called Quakers). . . They, the said Ralph Norman & Mary his now Wife, through unwatchfullness & not Keeping in the fear of the Lord won would have preserved in the Truth, have given way to the Enemy that hath prevailed over them, & instigated them to Comitt the abominable sin of ffornication. And also those Gross sins of Deceit & Lying to Cover their evill Deeds, And thereby have brought a very Grievous reproach upon our holy Profession. . . . And we haveing waited a long time hopeing that they would come to a Godly Sorrow for these their Impietys, so as to have cleared the Truth themselves by Condemning their Inequitys openly; which they haveing not done—

"We, therefore, for the Causes above mentioned do utterly deny and disowne the said RALPH NORMAN & MARY his now Wife & not to have any Unity or ffellowship with them, unless by unfeigned Repentance they come

to Amendmt of Life and give us further satisfaction."

I presume that this couple did not return to the Quaker fold, as neither the births of their children nor their own deaths are among Friends' Registers. I have failed to find these particulars in the parish registers I have consulted.

17

In 1755, Mary Norman was living, but in poor circumstances. The family conclave brought together by the Monthly Meeting in that year consisted (as I reconstruct it) of her son, Samuel Vallis, and son-in-law, John Thedham, of her first family, and, of the second marriage, James Norman and her daughters, Martha and Hannah, and her son-in-law, George Penney (II), who acted for his wife, Joanna.

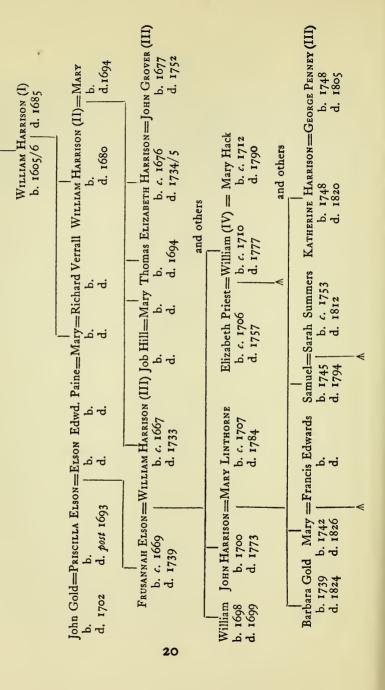
Shortly after having given one of its daughters to help to build up the house of Penney, the Norman family disappears from our sight, but I have scattered data of descendants of James Norman, Joanna's brother, and his wife, Mary. One of the daughters of James and Mary Norman, Molly, baptized 20 April, 1750, married James Furber, each of their children receiving the name of Norman Furber; the youngest sons, Charles Norman and Frank Norman, who both died young, being friends and playmates of my grandfather, George Penney (IV).

In my possession is a Bible of 1682 inscribed "Ralph Norman his book given him by Hannah Vallis, 1739." On a blank page is written: "7 of 2 Priest Norman Was Called home the last time." There was a Priest Norman, of Poole, who married Thompson Martin, of the same, 28 ii. 1745.

I am the proud possessor of a long-case clock made by "R. Norman, Poole." The above account of the family has introduced two of this name—my ancestor Ralph Norman who married Mary (Priest) Vallis, and another of the name who was apprenticed to James Norman, of Poole. I take the view, not perhaps quite unprejudiced, that my clock was the work of my ancestor. When recently at Poole I saw several clocks with the name "R. Norman, Poole" on the dial, but they seemed of somewhat later date than mine and were therefore probably made by the younger Ralph and mine by

The Norman Family

the elder. Other clocks I saw were the work of James Norman, son of Ralph and Mary. My clock has been in my hall since removal from Poole on the death of the last Penney of The Ivy House, in 1913, where for many years it stood in the kitchen. It still keeps admirable time. If besides telling the time it could tell the history of its owners, it would an interesting tale unfold.



JOHN HARRISON

SECTION III

Having followed the fortunes (and misfortunes) of the ancestry of Joanna Norman, who married George Penney (II), I must retrace my steps to disclose something of the forbears of Katherine Harrison, who married George Penney (III).

As will be seen in the table of contents the Elson and Linthorne families come into the Harrison before Harrison

unites with Penney.

THE ELSON FAMILY

It appears by the records of Friends in Sussex that WILLIAM HARRISON of Brighton and FRUSANNAH NELSON of Lewes were married at Blatchington in 1693. William, their son, was born at Brighton in 1698, and they removed to Portsmouth in 1701.

From a MS. in the handwriting of George Penney (IV) (d. 1853).

FOR many years the surname of this branch of the family has appeared as Nelson. It appears thus in the Friends' marriage Registers of Sussex. But it was pointed out by my cousin, Perceval Lucas in volume x. of The Journal of the Friends' Historical Society that Nelson was not a Sussex name while Elson was frequent. (The only entry in the Sussex Registers of Nelson or Elson is the above.) His contention is strengthened by the fact that a London Friend, John Elson, was also known as John Nelson, the terminal consonant of the fore-name being sounded forward to the vowel of the surname.

The mother of Frusannah Elson was Priscilla Elson. Priscilla's second husband was John Gold—in the marriage licence her name was given Elson. John Gold, of Brighton, died 4 ix. 1702. John and Priscilla were living at the date of the marriage of Frusannah in 1693 and they gave their consent thereto. The surname reappears in Barbara Gold Harrison.

Blatchington House, West Blatchington, was situate some four miles N.W. of Brighton. This and the neighbouring parishes had been the home of the Scrase family for centuries.³ Barbara Scrase (-1717) married, about 1706, John Gold (-c. 1742), of Balsdean, probably a step-son of Priscilla (Elson) Gold, and her sister, Susanna, married Daniel Beard, youngest son of Nicholas Beard. During the years 1679 to 1700 some twenty Quaker marriages are recorded to have taken place at Blatchington, three of them being of my ancestors—Harrison-Elson, 1693; Grover-Harrison, 1697; Barber-Beard, 1697.

¹ Perceval Drewett Lucas (1879-1916) was a nephew of Lucy Rickman (Lucas) Penney. He was a great student of genealogy and had a very extensive knowledge of the Rickman family among many others. His death took place in a hospital in France from wounds received in battle.

² Or it may have come about by the process known as numation, whereby an N is added to an initial vowel, as Nell for Ellen and Ned for Edward.

³ See an article on "The Family of Scrase," in Sussex Archaelogical Collections, vol. viii. William Scrase married Elizabeth Albery, of Preston (Sussex), in 1685. The family of Scrase intermarried with Horne, Beard and Baker.

THE LINTHORNE FAMILY

HAVE been able to gather together only a few of the scattered fragments respecting the Linthorne Family. Not being of Quaker stock, no help has been forthcoming from the Quaker Registers. This euphonious name occurs very frequently in the parish registers of Poole and district, but I have not yet been able to link any names on to my ancestor, Mary Linthorne, who married John Harrison, c. 1730. She was born about 1707, seven years after her future husband.

There was a Mary Linthorne who signed the wedding certificate of George Penney (III) and Katherine Harrison in 1780.

A desk once belonging to a certain lady called "Cousin Allen" by my aunts at Poole, whose maiden name was Linthorne, is now in the keeping of my son, Humphrey Linthorne Penney.

Cousin Allen was twice married: her first husband's name was Cox; she went to sea with him at the time of the war with France (letter from Mary Penney, of Poole, 1888).

For John Linthorne Harrison see The Harrison Family.

THE HARRISON FAMILY

Y cousin, Perceval Lucas (1879-1916), worked back the Harrisons to a certain John Harrison, of Brighthelmstone, who had a son, William Harrison (I). This son was baptized 6 January, 1606, and became a Quaker in mature life. It was probably this William Harrison (I) who, in June, 1664, for refusing to take the oath of allegiance, in accordance with the tenet of the Quaker faith that all swearing was forbidden to the Christian, was committed with Nicholas Beard, John Barber, and John Grover (II) to Horsham jail, and at the sessions received sentence of premunire

though very Illegally unjust and ungodily, by Philip Packer Judg of the Court who would not grant them a Coppy of their Indictment, nor time to Consider of itt, though it was much Desired by them, But he makeing hast to Doe them what Mischief he could, past a Suddain and Rash Sentence as it were in a Breath, in a Broken Confused mañer, Telling them their Goods & Chattells were forfeited to the King for ever, and their Lands & Tenements Dureing Life, and their Bodyes to be Imprisoned Dureing the King's Pleasure or words to that purpose, in a Disturbed Spirit that few knew whether it were in Jest or in Earnest, in wrath or in Mallice; he was Soe Confounded in himself and his Spirit or mind Soe Distracted or unsetled that he past Sentence presently after upon a Thief, that he Should be Stripped from the middle Downwards and whipped untill the Blood appear, but John Pelham, a Justice that stood by him, Said from the middle upward and then ye Judg Philip Packer Said Soe to.

After nearly two years in jail Harrison was liberated by order of Justice Nisell Rivers, April, 1666.

The death of WILLIAM HARRISON (I) took place 9 x. 1685.

The Harrison Family

WILLIAM (I) had, apparently, a daughter, Mary, who married Edward Paine, son of James Paine, of Bishopston, 6 x. 1678, being permitted so to do by the Monthly Meeting after Mary had given forth a testimony against her previous conduct, as follows:—

Oh my friends, my sins (as David said) is ever before mee ffor the Lord hath Convinced me of my sin & uncleanes which in time of my Rebellion a Gainste his Good Spirit, I drewe in inequity with Cords of vanity, & destruction upon my Soule as with a Cartrope, to ye great grife of my soule, as also to the dishonor of God & his blessed truth & people, which I profesed in words, but in works denied it, & walked contrary to it which is now become as a great weight upon my Soule & a burthen to my conscience which makes me in spirit and, openly before you my friends, to cry unto ye Lord to clense me from all filthyness of flesh an spirit and to teach me for time to come to parfect holynes in his feare, & now I doe deny myself & that uncleane spirit that led mee therein desiring the Lord in his infinet mercy for time to come to strengthen me and establish my heart & minde in his true feare that I may find a place to be joined with ye people of ye Lord all ye reste of my days.

Signed with my hand the fifte day of the ninth month, 1678

Mary Harrison.

This is after the style of many "papers of denial" found among old Quaker documents. As widow of Edward Paine, Mary Paine married Richard Verrall.

WILLIAM HARRISON (I) had a son, WILLIAM HARRISON (II), who was a shoemaker of Brighton, and had a wife, Mary. WILLIAM (II) and Mary had a son, WILLIAM (III), and a daughter, ELIZABETH, both of them my ancestors, and in dealing with them I feel myself standing on firmer ground. They had also, apparently, a son, Thomas, who was a "cordbinder," and who died in 1694, and another daughter, Mary. This last-named daughter married, in 1691, Job Hill, of Brighton, son of Tobias Hill, of Ryme. She had previously been living in Thames Street, London, with Sarah Harrison, doubtless a relative. It was of WILLIAM HARRISON (II) that the following strange occurrence is related:—

Barbara Gold Harrison relates that from her father, John Harrison, she heard the following remarkable circumstance of his grandfather, WILLIAM HARRISON:—

As he was crossing Emsworth Common, between Brighton and Portsmouth, he was overtaken by a man with a horse and pots, and after going a little way together, he requested W. H. to keep on his horse, and he would return soon. He not coming back WM. H. looked for him in vain, but soon saw two men

riding fast towards him.

They asked him how he came by that horse; he replied a man had requested him to keep it on a little way, but that he did not return. They informed him that the horse was loaded with stolen plate. He said he knew nothing of it; they replied that as he was taken with it, with it he must go. So they took him before a justice and he was committed to prison, and there remained till the assizes came on. His friends offered bail, which was refused. He was tried and condemned—sentence was passed that he was "to go from whencehe came and then to the place of execution, there to be hanged until he go dead." On his return, finding himself thirsty, he desired to go into the inn; they informed him he might go upstairs; he, being heavily ironed, told them he could not go without assistance. He called for a bottle of Canary, but when it was brought before him he said that he had been thirsty but that now he could not drink "I never thought I should die, but now death looked me in the face." He then requested the men who had charge of him to help him across the room for he had a desire to look out of the window. There he saw a man filling a dungcart and he knew him to be the man from whom he took the horse. He asked the men if they did not see him, and desired them to go down and tell him there was a person wished to speak to him. They went and the man came. When he entered the room he made a bow and said, "Your servant, Sir, I am glad to see you." W. H. told him he did not know what to say to that. The man told him he knew of his trial and condemnation, and could not keep from the place. "Had you been upon the ladder," said he, "I should have saved your life, and not have had an innocent man die in my stead." The man was, on this, taken up and carried to prison, and W. H. with him, till next assizes when the man was tried, condemned, and hung, and W. H. acquitted.

This account was taken down by Susanna (Horne) Kemp (1793-1882) from the lips of Barbara Gold Harrison (1739-1824). My grandfather, George Penney (IV), wrote on his manuscript of this, now in my possession:—

It appears by the records of Friends in Sussex that William Harrison of Brighton and Frusannah Nelson of Lewes were married at Blatchington

The Harrison Family

in 1693. William, their son, was born at Brighton in 1698, and they removed to Portsmouth in 1701.

The first-mentioned WILLIAM HARRISON was the person of whom the foregoing account is related. John Harrison was the son of the last-mentioned William Harrison.

But my grandfather was incorrect in the latter paragraph,

for the William who was born 1698 died the next year.

WILLIAM HARRISON (II) died 9 ix. 1680, during the lifetime of his father, and his widow, Mary, died 3 ix. 1694, shortly after her son, Thomas. The M.M. minutes refer to Mary Harrison as giving consent to the marriage of her son, WILLIAM (III), in 1693, but she is not mentioned at the time of her daughter Elizabeth's marriage in 1697.

WILLIAM HARRISON (III) was born at Brighton in or about the year 1667. He married Frusannah Elson, of Brighton, at Blatchington, 27 xii. 1693, at which time he is described as "a sayle maker liveing in portsmouth and belonging to the monthly meeting at Rumsey in Hampshear." W. and F. Harrison's early married life was spent at or near Brighton, for their first-born, William (ob. inf. 1699), was buried at Rottingdean, and their second son, John, was born at Brighton in 1700. On their removal to Portsmouth in 1701, the following minute was entered on the books of Lewes Monthly Meeting:—

WM. HARRISON & his wife FFRUSANNAH Acquainting this meeting of their purpose of removing to dwell at portsmouth, and desireing of this Meeting a Certificate, whereupon wee have given them one, a copy of which ffolloweth:—

"To our ffriends of and Belonging to the Monthly Meeting of Porchester in Hampshire and whome Else it may Concern. Whereas William Harrison and ffrusannah his wife (Members of our Meeting) Desireing of us a Certificate on their Removall to Portsmouth. Wee doe therefore hereby Certifye all whom it doth or may Concern that the Said William and ffrusannah Harrison have walked orderly amongst us and are owned by us as Such as are in unity and felowship with us. And farther wee have to Certifie that whereas the said ffrusannah the wife of the said William Harrison, hath Been and some time

is Concerned in Publike Testimony Bearing Wee doe hereby Signifye that wee have been well satisfyed therein and have been refreshed & comforted thereby and had true Unity with her in the same hitherto and doe hope and desire you may find the like.

"Given att our (Men and Womens) Monthly Meeting held att Hurstp

point in the County of Sussex, the 18th day of $\frac{11}{mo}$, 1701.

Walter Scrase, John Beard, John Grover, Benja Mosely, Amb. Gallaway, Jr., ELIZABETH GROVER, John Snashall, Daniell Beard, Ruth Gallaway, Richard Verrall, Thomas Rowland, John Grover, Ruth Gallaway, Elizabeth Ellis, Elizabeth Grover, Elizabeth Newnham, and Sarah Bullbeck."

WILLIAM (III) and FRUSANNAH settled in Poole in 1714, accompanied thither by the following Removal Certificate addressed "To the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Poole in the County of Dorset":—

Whereas Will^M Harrison, and his wife, Frusannah, late of Portsmouth in the county of Southampton, having freedom in their minds to remove unto you. These are therefore to certify you or whom else it may concern that they were in unity with us and so far as we have found by inquiry, have left these parts with a good name behind them—and with the testimony [preaching] of the said Frusannah we have unity.

From our Monthly Meeting held at Porchester in the County of Southampton this 14th day of ye 5th month, 1714. [signed by seven men Friends.]

WILLIAM died 16 vii. 1733, and Frusannah 19 xii. 1739, both at Poole. As indicated in the certificates of removal above given, Frusannah Harrison was a preacher among the Friends, and the books of Poole M.M. record one, at least, of her ministerial journeys—in x. 1720, when she returned a certificate given her, according to the good order of Friends, as a passport to various Friends' Meetings.

As to the family of WILLIAM (III) and FRUSANNAH, in addition to the eldest, William, who lived a few months only, and John, there was another son, William (IV), who married, firstly, 14 vi. 1737, Elizabeth Priest, and secondly, 17 v. 1759, Mary Hack, of Alton. By his first wife he had two sons and

The Harrison Family

a daughter, who made alliances with the families of Tyler, Gater, Humphries, Vallis and Paull, and left numerous descendants. To William (IV) the following letter was written by his mother:—

Wm. Harrison,

D' Child I take this Oppertunity to lett thee know of our Wellfare, I have been Very Ill for ye Greatest part of ye time thee Hast been gone, but now pretty well again. Priscilla have also been bad wth a Soare Throat but better, that now through yo Lords mercey's to us, we all jnjoy a Measure of Health. & I hope thee Dost jnjoy ye Same, my d' Child my prayers to Almighty god is for thee, that thee may'st be keept from ye many evils that Do Abound in ye World, & be Carefull to Keep out of bad company, as much as possible thee Canst, mind ye fear of ye Lord, forgett not thy mothers counsel to thee. and my care is still for thee, that thee may grow in ye fear of ye lord, and that will Keep thee from evil, be not unmindfull to lett me have a letter from thee, thy sister is willing thee should'st know She had a Letter by Molley Smith from Cousin Kitty, they Recd all there tokens, she expects her Husband in little time and Intends going to Holland wth him, maid & Child, and after wards to Poole, bett Smith is Brave they tell me, but I have not seen her as yett, Bett White has had ye small Pox very full, but is brave and well out of it, and ab' house again, what is needfull at preasant but thy fathers & Sisters love to thee wth my dr love also is from thy loving and Effectionate Mother.

FREWSANNA HARRISON.

Poole 17th of ye 2nd Mo 1732

ELIZABETH HARRISON, daughter of WILLIAM (II) and MARY, born about 1676, married, at Blatchington, 29 v. 1697, John Grover (III), of Brighton.

JOHN HARRISON, SON OF WILLIAM (III) and FRUSANNAH, was born at Brighton, 10 ix. 1700. His marriage with Mary Linthorne, circa 1730, is not recorded on Friends' Registers, but the births of their dozen or so of children are given—1734 to 1752. On the removal certificate for John and Mary Harrison, from Poole to London, dated x. 1736, Mary is designated "no Friend."

From our Monthly Meeting of Friends held at Pool, the 5th of the 10th mo. 1736.

Whereas John Harrison have desired a Certificate of this Meeting,

This is to certify all whom it may concern, That JOHN HARRISON lived in this Town of Pool aforesaid, And did frequent our Religious Meetings for Worship; But contrary to that Testimony God have given to Bare, and Also the Rules of our Society, have taken a Wife by the Priest; And in this Capacity, left our Town, and as we hear is settled in London. But since his Removal have sent us a Paper, by Way of Confession of, and Sorrow for his Outgoings, which, we are glad to hear, and willing to hope it may be Sincere, believing there is a good thing in him; And do Desire his Life and Conversation may be such as to give you Satisfaction, for the taking of him into Unity and Fellowship with you.

[Signed by eight Friends.]

Book of Disorderly Persons and Certificates .- Southwark M.M.

John and Mary Harrison returned to Poole prior to the birth of their son, Timothy, 28 ix. 1740. John died 10 vii. 1773, and his widow 22 x. 1784.

Of two or three only of the children of John and Mary Harrison can mention be made save by name. Of Barbara Gold (born near London 12 vii. 1739, died at Poole 16 ix. 1824), I have already written. There was a daughter, Mary, who married Francis Edwards, of Poole, and Samuel, who married Sarah Summers, of Studland, apparently prior to his removal to Placentia, Newfoundland, in ix. 1781. The family of Samuel returned to Poole after their father's death.

Among the other children of John and Mary Harrison were Timothy ("drowned young"), Daniel ("went to America"), two Frusannahs, two Johns, and John Linthorne (1752-1773). In my possession is an old inkmarked bookcover, on one page of which is written: "John Harrison's Book, 1763," and on another, in an unformed hand: "John Linthorne Harrison, March 29, 1763." I have also a folio sheet on two pages of which appears an "Elegy on John Linthorne Harrison Obit. May 15th, 1773, Ætat 20," and

The Harrison Family

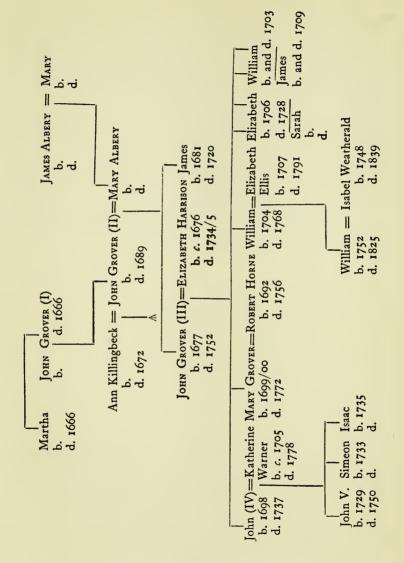
on the other two pages: "Wrote by Mr. Harrison on the Death of Mr. Jos. Wilkinson, Junr., who died in March 1773, in the 22nd Year of his Age. The Author survived his Friend but two Months." With due respect to my great-greatuncle, the lines do not present any merit worth reproduction here.

I have left till last my direct ancestor, Katherine Harrison, daughter of John and Mary, who was born 6 x. 1748, and married George Penney (III), of Poole, my great-grandfather.

Thus the Harrison family now disappears from the record, but the Harrison blood mingles again with that of Penney in the next generation, via Grover and Horne. The Harrison name survives in that of my father, HARRISON PENNEY, and my youngest son, Alan Harrison Penney.

This and other quotations referring to suffering are taken from *The Sufferings of Friends in Sussex from 1653 to 1751*, a folio volume in manuscript of about 280 pages, beautifully written and well preserved, now in a safe in Brighton Meeting House. Extracts were printed in volume xvi. of *Sussex Archæological Collections*, 1864, and elsewhere.

² Priscilla Harrison (1703-1737) was a daughter of WILLIAM (III). She married David Dyett, of Poole, in 1735.



SECTION IV

This section deals firstly with Grover and its antecedent (Albery) and then Rickman and its antecedents (Marchant, Dunn, Knell, Baker, Gorham, Beard, Barber, Smith, and Sheppard), until Grover and Rickman unite with Horne before Horne allies itself with Penney.

THE ALBERY FAMILY

JAMES ALBERY, of Curford, died a prisoner in Horsham gaol for not paying a priest six shillings for tithes . . . y addishon to a long imprisonment of an allways weak consumptive tender man, & was buried . . . in y buring ground in Chiltington & this marcyless priest—[entry breaks off].

From the MS. burial register entitled: "A Record of the Bodys interred in the Buring ground belonging to Shipley meeting, lying at nunnyhurst in ye parish

of chiltington in Sussex."

In this ancestral line as in some others, the first record is of suffering for conscience sake. These doughty champions of freedom saw no obligation to pay the minister of the parish seeing they did not attend his services or receive benefit from his ministrations.

There appear to have been two families of the name Albery, Quakers, in the West part of Sussex—James Albery and wife, Mary, at Hurstpierpoint (shortened to Hurst), and Thomas and Joan Albery, at Petworth. There being no son, apparently, in either family, the surname disappeared from the Registers prior to 1700.

33

MARY, daughter of James and Mary Albery, married John Grover (II), of Twineham, at Cuckfield, 25 iii. 1676, prior to which her father had moved from Hurst to Curford (probably Kirdford) towards the N.W. boundary of the county.

The official Quaker reference to the marriage, taken from

the minute book of Lewes M.M., is as follows:-

Att a monthly meeting held att hurste yo 15 day firste month 76: This day John Grover & Mary Alberry both of hurste did de Clare their

intention of Marriag.

Ordred By this meeting that ffrances [Francis] Randall and Thomas Heryot doe make inquirey Concerning their Clearnes from all other persons and that the said John & Mary doth Geat the Consent of their parents & Relations to Give satisfaction to ye meeting of their Consents and that they doe publish their intentions in a publicke meeting on some firste day where they vsely meete.

They received "the full consent of their Relations," including the following:—

fforasmuch as John Grover hath a purpose of minde and intention of marriage to wards Mary Alberry his sarvant and doth desire the Consent of vs James and Mary Alberry her father and mother therein on Consideration duly taken heare on wee doth heare by freely declare our assent and Consent there vnto if the a foresaid meeting of friends in ye wisdome of God see it meet and that their soe doeing stand agreeable with the truth vnto we meeting wee Recomend our selves in the Love that is vnchaingable in it Reste your friends,

JAMES ALBERY-MARY ALBERY.

It is to be hoped that the marriage of master and maid proved satisfactory.

Joan, the wife of Thomas, may be the "Joan Avery" (? Albery, pron. Abery), who in 1670 "desiered to bee buried att Hurst grafe yard by her children, but denied ye priest and his bell and it was accordingly dun" (Some Notes on the Early Sussex Quaker Registers, by Perceval Lucas, 1913, p. 15).

THE GROVER FAMILY

In 1655 Thomas Lawson and Thomas Laycock Came to Twinham to Humphry Killingbecks, & had there a meeting which was very great & serviceable to the Convinceing of severall, and perticularly John Grover, the elder, William Ashfold, and Elizabeth Killingbeck, the elder.

"First Publishers of Truth," 1907, p. 235.

THE Grovers have been domiciled amid the Sussex Downs for many years—a Christian Grover, of Lewes, is mentioned in Foxe's Book of Martyrs'—but any intimate knowledge of this family arises, as in so many other ancestral families, at the time of the opening of the religious propaganda, known as Quakerism.

About the only record we have of John Grover (I) is one

of suffering for conscience sake :-

In this yeare [1658] JOHN GROVER the elder for twenty shillings Demanded for tithes by Edward Hind, Priest, had taken from him . . . one cow which they sold for five pounds, this JOHN GROVER then lived in Twineham Parish (Sussex Sufferings).

Twineham was the district in which the Killingbecks lived, who were to become connected by marriage with the Grovers. The burial ground here was leased for 999 years from 1675 of Humphry Killingbeck, of Bolney, yeoman, but before that date it was a private burial place of the Killingbecks and afterwards a Quaker freehold. The burial ground now forms part of the church-yard, though distinguished from it by boundary stones.

JOHN GROVER (I) died 5 i. 1666.

JOHN GROVER (II), son of JOHN (I), was a man of like religious convictions with his father, and he suffered repeatedly in body and estate. On the 12th June, 1664, with other Quakers, he was

att a Peacable meeting waiting vpon the Lord, at the house of Humphry Killingbeck in Twineham [? his future father-in-law] was Violently Taken out of the said Meeting by Armed Horsmen Comanded by Allen Savage, Cornet to Captain Bridgers Troop and by them brought before John Covert, a Justice Soe Called at Slaugham who [illegally] Comitted all to the Gaol att Horsham.

Here they remained till discharged 30th July. John (II) would find in confinement also three other Friends from whom I am descended—Nicholas Beard, John Barber and William Harrison (I). Little did they think what posthumous honour was theirs!

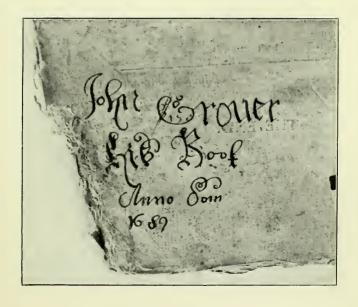
In 1667, John Grover (II) married Ann Killingbeck of Twineham, and they had three children—Ann, b. 1668, married, 1685, Thomas Wickersham, of Bolney; Mary, b. 1669, married, 1689, John Mitchell; and John, who died an infant.

Meetings were held at the house of John and Ann Grover at Hurstpierpoint, and shortly after the re-enactment of the Conventicle Act of 1670, the Headborough of the place and another

invaded the peaceable gathering, told those met they must Take their Names (which he Intended in wrighting) but the Headborough Could not Wright, Neither Could he get any one to doe itt for him, so that for the present he let them depart. But the householder was well-known and a warrant was issued to "Leavy on his goods twenty pounds [for the house] & five shillings [for himself, being present]" & in default of payment the following articles were seized: Twenty Seaven hundred of Hoopes, Twelve hundred of Coopers Timber, Two hundred of Boards, Sixteen Bushells and vpwards of Oates in the Straw, Tenn Hundred of Laths, a mow of Hay about foure Load, all of which amounted to the value of Twenty Two pounds and vpwards.

Grover appealed, and the appeal was heard at the next Quarter Sessions, but







The Grover Family

the Court for some cause known to themselves Put the Jury of, and would not Let them Try the Case although they had Sworen them to doe itt before, Soe thereby twelve men were forsworen at one Time.

The appeal was answered by further distraint for, shortly after, John's shop was "broke oppen, as also his Barn," and more than nine pounds' worth of "Hoopes," "Tubb-Staves," and a long ladder taken. An appeal to the Justices against Walter Burrell, J.P., the prosecutor, was of none avail.

A collision, on the question of payment of tithe, soon after occurred with Leonard Letchford, "Priest," of the parish, but a dire judgment is recorded against Letchford which

ended the prosecution.

Soone after this he went to bed in health but was found Dead in the morning. . . . He wrott a very falce and Lying Pamphelet² against them Stuffed full of Gross abuses, to Render them as vnfiting to Live vpon the Earth.

Domestic trials followed. On the 11th of Fourth Month, 1672, Ann Grover died, and a few months later her only son, John.

MARY ALBERY, of Hurst, became the second wife of John Grover (II), 25 iii. 1676, and had two sons, John Grover (III),

born 2 x. 1677, and James.

The parish church saw nothing of John Grover on the 3rd of September, 1682, nor on either the 10th or 17th, or on many other occasions, but, for absence on these three occasions, under an ancient statute fining absentees one shilling a time, which John would not, of course, pay, "a Warming pann and a pair of pothangers" to the value of 5s. 6d., were taken, and for further non-attendance, the following articles were taken from his house:—

Six pewter platters, foure porrengers, a Toasting Iron, a Spade, a handsaw, a Brass Basting spoon, a Case [?] Iron, a Driping pan and one Iron Ketle Taken off from the Fier as it was hanged on with water for use.

Poor Mary, how she would sorely miss her kitchen utensils.

For the same reason, in May, 1684, other articles were taken, including

one Brass Kettle, and three Brass Skilletts, and more two feather Pillows and one sheet belonging to ye widdow Record (an Indweller with the said JNO GROVER.

JOHN GROVER (II) departed this life on the 6th of Fourth Month, 1689; of MARY we have no further information—perhaps she re-married.

Of the remarkable career of John Grover (III) much has been written in local history. It has been thought that his father must have been greatly impoverished by constant distraints, seeing his son began life as a shepherd boy and worked later in a brewery, but his natural ability soon raised him to a higher social and intellectual sphere. On the 29th of Fifth Month, 1697, at Blatchington, he married Elizabeth Harrison, of Brighton. Somewhat later he was described as "John Grover, malster," but he came into his own when he undertook a boarding school at Brighton, and taught mathematics, navigation, and penmanship, in all of which he excelled. It is written of him in a Description of Brighthelmstone, 1780:—

He directed his studies to the mathematics [having in his youth worked out problems on a shovel for a slate], and improbable as it may appear, although precluded from every opportunity of deriving information either from books or conversation, he acquired an uncommon share of knowledge at an early period of life. He continued to pursue the study of his favourite science with indefatigable attention, and at length attained an incredible proficiency in mathematical learning. Grover's amazing strength of intellect rendered him an object of public admiration . . . and as this rustic philosopher had rendered himself a most exquisite penman, he was promoted to the mastership of the Free School at Brighthelmstone, the greatest reward that the little community who were acquainted with his merits were able to procure.

Locals Record Reaching Walle Regs Grove allen.







The Grover Family

A manuscript book belonging to John Grover is still extant, in the possession of a descendant, Alfred Kemp Brown. It was apparently written by him for the amusement and instruction of his children and pupils, and is filled with arithmetical rules and problems, in a beautiful hand-writing. Here is one specimen, and another is given later:—

When first the marriage Knott was Ty'd, Betwixt my wife and mee, My age did hers as far exceed as three times three doth three, But when Ten years and half ten years we man and wife had been, Her age came up as near to mine as eight is to sixteen. Come quickly, then, and Tell, I pray, what was our age the marriage day.

He also practised as a lawyer, as is stated in an obituary notice, dated "Brighton, Sept 29th, 52," which appeared in the *Lewes Journal* of Oct. 2, 1752:—

This afternoon Died, Mr. John Grover, one of the People called Quakers, a person remarkable for good natural parts, and indefatigable Application, Who, without any assistance of a Schoolmaster became an eminent one himself, in all the branches of Writing, Mathematics and Arithmetic. He attained also a considerable knowledge of the Law, in which capacity he was highly useful, as he practiced with uncommon honesty, and Moderation in his demands. Tho' the abilities of his Mind were great they were the least part of this excellent Man's character. He was Humane, Sincere, Humble, Temperate and of unwearied Diligence in business; he was likewise a loving Relation, a good Master, both to his scholars and servants, and a kind Neighbour. From Meanness and obscurity his virtues raised him in the World, and what rendered him highly respected in Life, made his Death universally lamented. This Public Testimony is due to such rare Merit.

ELIZABETH (HARRISON) GROVER died 18 i. 1734/5, aged 58.

JOHN (III) and ELIZABETH (HARRISON) GROVER had seven children. John (IV) was the eldest. He sailed his own vessel. The Friends gave him a certificate of his good standing among them to use when on his voyages as he met other Friends in divers parts, and in 1729, in view of his marriage (which took place early that year) with Katherine, daughter of Simeon and Anna Warner, of Southwark, he was

certificated to Southwark M.M., in which district he had been apprenticed. His sister, Mary (Grover) Horne, refers to his family in some of her extant letters. Then came said Mary, who married Robert Horne, 5 i. 1727/8, and then William, a schoolmaster, who married Elizabeth Ellis, of Lewes, 20 xii. 1736, and became the father of William Grover, the well-known Quaker Elder and clerk of London Yearly Meeting in 1790. Elizabeth followed, author of the "Chronology" (still extant), and three more.

MARY GROVER, after surviving an attack of small-pox in 1701, was at school in London in 1715 (according to her sister's "Chronology"), and in 1720 she paid a visit to her relatives "in the West Country" (ibid.), that is, the Harrisons of Poole. The following, from her father's pen, is to be found

in his manuscript above mentioned:-

I heard once of a man riding on in his way Overtakes a Brisk Girl upon a markett day, With some plumbs for the markett (the roads being bad) He asked her what number of plumbs she there had. She replys, the just number I do not well know, But I'll tell thee which way will the true number show. If thou count them by Two's there will then remain one; If thou count them by Three's, left two when 'tis done; If thou count them by four's the remainder is three; If by fives, then just four the remainder will be; If by six at a time thou account them again, There will be when 'tis done Just five to remain; If by seven at a time thou account great and small, The remainder will be just nothing at all. Now what is the number and to what do they come, At fourteen a peny, I'd fain know the Sum. If without any help thou Tell'st me, Dear Mary, I promise to give thee a Glass of Canary.

Nothing more is known of the Grovers. John (IV) may have had descendants. But the name reappeared in Grover Kemp, great-grandson of Mary (Grover) Horne.

The Grover Family

- ¹ See Some Notes on the History of John Grover, of Brighthelmstone, and Extracts from the "Chronology" of Elizabeth Grover, by Charles E. Clayton. Reprinted from Sussex Archæological Collections, vol. xxxvi. Lewes, 1888.
- ² It was entitled Something drawn up for the good Christian's information and the Quaker's edification, and replied to by Ambrose Rigge, 1663.
- 3 "A memorandum book in which she kept a record of notable events ranging from matters of such serious importance as 'The Creation of the World and the things thereof,' which is stated to have been in the year 3947 B.C., down through various historical circumstances to the drowning of 'William Walls in William Friend's well' in 1726 A.D." (C. E. Clayton, op. cit.).

The Chronology is now in the possession of Eleanor Glaisyer, of Brighton.

JOHN GROVER (III). From a MS. in D.

THE MARCHANT FAMILY

JOHN RICKMAN (II), of Stanton Prior, married Ophelia Marchant, of Bath, 24 September, 1610, three months after the death of his first wife. I know nothing of the Marchant family prior to the time, about a century later, when some of its members became Quakers.

THE DUNN FAMILY

THE Rickman Genealogy states that JOHN RICKMAN (III) married ALICE DUNN. I have no information regarding this family. The Genealogy gives a variant—DUNTYE.

¹ Rickman Genealogy, compiled in 1859 by Sarah (Godlee) Rickman (1798-1866). See note to The Rickman Family.

THE KNELL FAMILY

IN the Rickman Genealogy the father of MARGARET (Edwards) RICKMAN is given as CLEMENT KNOTT, but this, first manifested as an error by Perceval Lucas, has since been repeatedly proved incorrect, for the person in question was CLEMENT KNELL, as stated in the official minutes relating to his daughter's second marriage. His home was the town of Lydd, not Romney as given in the aforementioned Genealogy, though in the neighbourhood, in East Kent.

The name of "CLEMENT NELL" appeared on the minutes of the M.M. held at Mersham, 7 vi. 1677, shewing that he was, by that date, a Friend; and he was present also in 1680 and 1681. His wife may have been the "Mary Knell" who signed the RICKMAN-EDWARDS wedding certificate first among the women, as "CLEM: KNELL" was the first signature among the men. Both parents had given their consent. There was also a Richard and Mary Knell, living at Canterbury, who had a son, Clement, born in 1671/2, and other children.

So far as I know MARGARET was the only child of CLEMENT KNELL. She was born about 1659. The Kent MSS. in D. record her proposals of marriage with John Edwards, the younger, in 1678.

12 vii. 1678. At this meeting John Edwards ye younger and MARGERET KNELL proposed their intentions of Joyning in marriage & left it to ye Counsel & Judgment of ffriends.

In the following month they appeared a second time and, apparently, consent was given, though the marriage does not

appear on the Registers. Their married life was soon over, for John died in the following year.

John Edwards younger dyed & was buried at ffriends burying place at Lidd ye day of ye mth 1679 (Kent MSS.).

John Edwards, the elder, of Lydd, was a good local Friend and a sufferer for conscience sake; he represented Kent at the four-county Quaker gathering, May, 1659, at Horsham, at which also Nicholas Beard was present from Sussex.

MARGARET Edwards removed northwards shortly after her husband's death, and is next found in the parish of St. Olaves in Southwark, but here she may still have been among her husband's relatives, as there is a record of the death in 1677 of a Martha Edwards of the parish of "Olaves," aged seventeen

years.

In the same district was living also John Rickman (IV), who had left his native place of Selborne in Hants for the metropolis, and the two decided to unite their lives in matrimony. According to the good order of Friends, they brought their proposals before a meeting at the Bull and Mouth in Aldersgate Street, 12 v. 1680, when the following record was made:

JOHN RICKMAN OF Olaves Southwark in the County of Surrey Taylor Son of JOHN RICKMAN OF Selbourn in the County of Southon deceased, proposed his JINTENTIAN AND MARGARET Edwards OF Olaves aforesaid Widdow daughter of CLEMENT KNELL OF Lydde in the County of Kent to be his Wife; And she the said MARGARET Edwards did then also propose her JINTENTIAN OF TAKING THE SAID JOHN RICKMAN to be her husband. A Certificat received from the Widdows parents, the man no parents living.

On the 9th of the following month the marriage was "passed with the consent of the meeting," and on the 19th of Sixth Month, 1680, they were married, as recorded in The Rickman Family.

¹ Journal of the Friends' Historical Society, vol. xii., p. 154.

² Two Weeks Meeting Minutes.

THE BAKER FAMILY

Y lamented cousin, Perceval Lucas, has worked out, from wills, several generations of Bakers resident in the eastern end of the South Downs of the county of Sussex, at Beddingham, Seaford and Tarring Neville. There was a Richard Baker of Beddingham (will proved 1552) and a Thomas of the same (yeoman) (will proved 1607), who married Agnes ——. There was a Philip Baker of Seaford, husbandman (will proved 1634), whose wife, Elizabeth, bore him a son, Thomas, husbandman, of Tarring Neville (will proved 1664). Thomas and Elizabeth had also a son, Thomas, whom Lucas at first connected with my ancestor, Thomas Baker, of Tarring Neville (c. 1662-1726), but this connection was subsequently erased, though doubtless my Thomas was of the same stock.

Towards the close of the seventeenth century there were living at Newhaven, then known also as Meeching, Thomas Baker, husbandman, and Hannah, his wife. We gather from the will of Thomas, proved 11 vii. 1726, that the couple had, at least, three sons and four daughters. Three children—a son and two daughters—married into the Hayllar family of Billingshurst. One of these daughters, Priscilla, by her marriage in 1728 with Daniel Hayllar, of Tortington, became an ancestor of Priscilla Hack (1786-1827), wife of the noted Quaker Minister and philanthropist, Samuel Tuke (1786-1857), of York. Thomas and Hannah appear to have become Quakers some time subsequent to their marriage, as the birth of one child only is recorded in the Sussex Registers, presumably the youngest—Ann, born 10 vii. 1694. About 1713 the family removed to Tarring Neville; on the 10th of Tenth Month, 1713, Ann Baker married Joseph Rickman (III).

¹ The Ancestral Pedigree of Priscilla Hack, by Perceval Lucas, folding sheet, dated 1908.

THE GORHAM FAMILY

HAVE not been able to work back further in this family than to John and Sarah Gorham, who lived at Foulmile, Warbleton, near Heathland, Sussex. John Gorham is mentioned in the minutes of Lewes M.M. in 1732, and later. He died 23 vii. 1738, aged sixty. His widow, who removed to Hurstmonceux, died there I ix. 1753, aged seventy-eight. Both were buried at Rushlake.

John and Sarah Gorham had four children. John (1708-1778), a miller at Arundel, married Sarah Chantler (c. 1713-1789), of Charlwood; Thomas (1713-); Sarah, who married Joseph Rickman (IV); and James (1718-1771), who lived at Leverton, Kent, married Mary Woodland (c. 1724-1780), of Mersham, in the same county. Ann, daughter of James and Mary Gorham, married Joshua Rickman, of Canterbury, brother of Elizabeth (Rickman) Horne.

John Gorham (c. 1758-1806), of Willesborough, Kent, married Mary Rickman (1756-1838), elder sister of Elizabeth (Rickman) Horne. One of the twelve children of John and Mary Gorham, Mary (1786-1848), married James Rickman

(c. 1786-1868), of Stockwell.

John Gorham (c. 1708-1778), miller, of North Mondham, married, in 1748, as her second husband, Mary Downer (1701-), daughter of Thomas and Susanna Horne.

At a Monthly Meeting at Gardner Street, 5 ii. 1732, there were present Joseph Rickman (I), Joseph Rickman (III), John Gorham, Senr., and John Gorham, Junr.

THE BEARD FAMILY

A T the dawning of the Quaker day over the county of Sussex, there lived at Rottingdean, on the sea-coast, four miles from Brighton (then called Brighthelmstone), two men, perhaps brothers, Nicholas Beard and Richard Beard. They were both, apparently, substantial yeoman. Their wives were respectively Susanna and Ann. When George Fox was touring the southern counties in 1655 he came to Steyning. He writes: "There was a meetinge appointed y'a ways att a great mans house," at which "severall preists" were expected to dispute with him, but "they came not," so Fox had a full opportunity to speak and "Nicholas Bearde & many others were convinct y' day, y' came to heare ye dispute." Thus in 1655 the two above-mentioned couples were gathered into the Quaker fold. By this time Nicholas and Susanna had four or perhaps five children born to them, and Richard and Ann one. The births of these are given in the Registers with the initials N.M., showing that the parents were not Friends when they were born.

Of Richard and Ann I add only that they died early— 1661 and 1662—and of their children, Persis, Charity, Richard

and Thomas, I know nothing.

NICHOLAS and SUSANNA, being in the direct line, must have considerable notice. The Registers credit them (or is it debit) with eighteen children—1650-1672. P. D. Lucas has counted twenty² (Sussex Quaker Registers). We can picture them as they grow old enough helping to swell the numbers who gather under the parental roof for worship

"not according to law"; but several of them were early added to the sleepers in the adjoining burial ground.3

My ancestor was a strong supporter of the Quaker faith and a frequent sufferer for his religious convictions. Prior to his convincement he was among the seekers after Truth.

For nearly twenty or thirty years would often ride many miles to hear the best reputed teachers the times afforded. Soon after the memorable meeting with George Fox, it pleased the Lord to call him into the ministry, and he laboured in the work thereof in the county wherein he lived, and the neighbouring counties. He was a constant attender of quarterly, monthly, and weekly meetings, as long as strength of body would admit. . . . For his testimony against paying tithes he had taken from him by Robert Baker, priest of Rottingdean, for one year's tithes demanded, twelve oxen, six cows, and one bull, which were sold the same day at Lewis-clift fair for one hundred and eleven pounds five shillings, but worth more (Piety Promoted).

As illustration of the causes of the sufferings of the early Quakers, I quote from the same source:-

For the worship of God, or meeting only for that end, and keeping the testimony of a good conscience in obeying Christ's command, "Swear not at all," and abiding in His doctrine, and for not bearing arms, or sending out in the militia, and not frequenting the public worship, he was prosecuted on the statute of twenty pounds per month, and underwent imprisonment, and sustained the loss of his goods, and many other abuses. Yet it pleased the Lord to support and bless him, so that although his loss was more than one thousand pounds, and his charge of children considerable, being the father of above twenty, yet he gave them that lived good portions, being twelve; also lived to see several of them well settled in the world, leaving his youngest son in his own seat, in a much more plentiful estate than his parents left him, though he was a prisoner several years.

In thinking of the pecuniary loss in the terms of to-day, we must multiply the amount by five. In bequeathing estate at Rottingdean to his fifteenth and youngest son, Daniel, he requested him to "entertain Friends in Truth and lett them have Meetings in my house as freely as in my life time to seeke and worship God."

The Beard Family

NICHOLAS BEARD was one of the Friends from Sussex present at the meeting at Horsham of Friends from four counties, Third Month, 1659.

The sufferings of Nicholas Beard, referred to slightly in the extract from Piety Promoted, may receive somewhat

more extended notice.

In 1657, he was committed to the Fleet Prison in London for not "hireing an Atturney to apeare for him" when subpænaed by the Priest of Rottingdean. The following year the same Priest, Robert Baker, assisted with his own hands to unyoke and drive away a pair of oxen as distraint for tithe and the account of this action likens Baker to his "fellow Servants the Sabeans, who tooke Jobs Oxen when they were

att Plough."

Other distraints followed. Early in 1659, while Nicholas was in prison, Priest Baker took away twelve oxen, six cows and a bull for one year's tithe on a rent of one hundred and ten pounds, and sold them for about the same amount as the year's rent. The Priest told Susanna he was sorry he had not taken more! On another occasion my ancestor caught the Priest and his oxen in the act of removing some cocks of barley and turned the oxen away, for which he felt the weight of the Priest's cane, but saved his produce. Baker denied the action but there were witnesses against him, and the account naively concludes:—

Soe the Hireling Priest having added Lyeing to his Theft, with Railing accusations against Nicholas Beard, he parted that time.

But "that time" was not long, for two days later the Priest's agents took away more barley and N. B. only saved part by standing on a cock, despite the threat of one of the Sabeans that "if he would not Stand out of his Prongs way he would thrust his prong in his Leggs."

In 1661, at the suit of the same Priest for tithes, amounting to £140 for two years, Beard spent twelve weeks in Horsham gaol and was then sent prisoner to the King's Bench Prison in London. At a hearing later at the Assize at Horsham, the Jury awarded the Priest four pounds ten shillings.

In a letter from Joseph Fuce to George Fox, dated "London

ye 3 of ye 6th month (1662)," we read:

At y° asisses in sussex there was a dear frend Nichos Beard, that was a prisoner at y° Kings bench for not paying tythes his suite was brought downe to y° asisses at horsham, where y° Lord honnored his Truth in y° sight of y° people, who purchased Liberty for that Inocent man to plead his Just & rightous Cause in y° open Court aga¹ 2 Counslers & there y° priest was soe openly made maniffest that both Judge & Jury & y° most part of y° people were against y° priest, and although his demand (be for it Came to y° sisses) was a bove a hundred and 40 pounds: in short y° Jury a Loued him but 4th ten shilings and y° people said 6^d had bin a nough.

Prosecutions for attending meetings for Divine worship

followed in 1662, 1664, 1673, 1675, etc.

About the year 1664 distraint was levied on his stock "for not Sending men and Armes into the Trained Bands," but his brother, William Beard, paid eight pounds to save his brother from loss. On a similar occasion the fine of ten pounds was paid by a man who borrowed the sum from

Nicholas on a plea of poverty!

But now for a time his persecutors had him safe. In June, 1664, with William Harrison (I), John Barber, John Grover (II), and others, including Richard and Walter Scrase, of Blatchington, he was sent to Horsham once more as a non-juror, and in October he was committed upon the statute of premunire, and was only discharged, after being "prisoner for Conscience Sake Eight years four Monthes & Six days," by the King's "patent" or "pardon," on the 7th October, 1672.5

The Beard Family

Here is a letter from Nicholas Beard to George Fox:—

Deare G:ff

Thine of y° 21 of y° 8 Month 1664 I have Received in y° tru Love and feeling of y° Vertue of y' heavenly Life which Units to God and one to a nother; in which my deare and Intier Love & Life salutes thee and all y° dearely Beloved of y° Lord with thee; to whome: with y° Rest of y° be loved of y° Lord, my Life floues forth being Refreshed with y° same spring with them, as with a River flowing vp to eturnall Life; which all ar Mead pertakers of: who truly beleve in him who it tru and is now mead Manifest to make all things new:

By this thee maist Understand that I and 12: more friends weare Run to premunier last quarter sessions at Lewis for Refusing [to] take ye oath of Alegince to the King; which wee did in obedience to Christ Command and following ye doctren [of] James & all to keepe faith & a good Contience towards God; wee weare taken by souldiers 5. of us; as we weare waiting one ye Lord: at a Meeting at Lewis and 7 as they weare goeing from a Meeting (at ye widdow scrases house) at blachington: and all weare Committed to ye Common goale at horsham to be delivered by due Corse of Law: but there past a sisses sone after at which wee should have been tryed: but ye Judg left us as hee found us without Returning of us in his Callendar: so that there was a Laps in Law: that they could not Justly proseed against vs: yet at ye last session they proseeded a gainst us to a preminere: and wee are prisoners during ye Kings plesuer though Contrary to there owne law: as I mead it a peare to ye Judg: who said if there was a laps in law wee should not take advantage of it a gainst the King: and I did tell him if any of ye Kings Lawes came to a Laps they weare not in forse vntill they weare Renewed a gaine; which hee could not deney; but it seems hee with ye Rest of his Bretheren in Eniquity were Requhired to doe there Masters worke Right or Rong: which is to Cast Christ sheep in to prisson: Reve: 2: 10: whose names are these Richard Scrase: Walter Scrase: John Wenham: WILLIAM HARRISON: John Elles: Thomas Avery6: Moses french: William Norton: John Shuter: John Morton: William Gereing: and my Selfe N: B: and Stephen Eger: who was Indited by him selfe: being not taken with us: all which by Inioying ye Lords love: are mead willing by his power: to doe or suffer for his truth sack: what so ever ye Lord shall permeet ye wicked to doe vnto us: for the tryall of our faith & Exsercise of our patience: which I hope will over com our oposes & out live our opresors:

so in y° feeling of y' Love & the Inioyment of y' Light which exspels darknes and over com death: doth my Life salute thee: and all y' suffer with & in y° Seed of God every where to whome Greet wee who are with thee in

y Lord in Whome I Resst and Love to Live with thee and all y feare his Nam & Love his Light to live therein with Thy Asuered friend,

NICHOLAS BEARD.

From horsham Goale ye 1: of ye 10 Month 1664: where there are about

30 friends in prison and about halfe of them vpon a Preminire:

Ambrose [Rigge] and friends & things are prety Well and truth hath a good Name and meetings are prety quiet now: praise to y Lord who stopeth y Rage of y sea and Causeth a Callme for his Children to pas throug with out harme.

Ambros hath beene gon towards London about a week hence whos love

with ye Rest of friends is surely to theere friends farewell.

The Loving favouer of y° Lord: to his Children: in a prison house: is farr better then y° tresures of a King: in the Pallis of a Prince.

The letter occupies one page of a single folio sheet. It is addressed: "To my Very Loving friend George ffox in Lankester prison ddd. Leve this with Walter Miers Merchant at ye Brige house in Sothw: thes to be sent as above said London."

The letter is endorsed by George Fox: "nickles beard in sucsickes a prisener at horsam 1664 read over," and "nickles beard to gff." It is safeguarded at Devonshire House.

Lest the iteration of their ancestor's sufferings should become wearisome to his descendants and other readers, I will not continue the tale of them, save to record two more. In 1680, Nicholas Beard, Senr. and Junr. were both indicted by Thomas Guard, "Constable of that Hundred" (the Beard home was Falmer at this time),

for not goeing to their Parish Church (Soe Called) all-though the Said Guard did not vse to goe theither himself, but went to the presbiterian Meetings, but haveing a prejudice to the said Nicholas Beard's, thought of noe better way of Revenging himself on them, but to Indict them of that offence (Called) in which himself was Lyable to be Indicted, an Evill Example to Wicked men.

As an instance of the savagery of the times, the following may be given: In 1678, in a meeting at Lewes, Nicholas Beard

The Beard Family

beeing then In prayer to the Lord, the said Informer Layd violent hands vpon the said Nicholas and Dragged him about the house vpon his knees in most inhuman mañer.

And the next year, another persecutor finding N. B.

att prayer to the Lord for themselves and Enemyes, he strooke him twice on the mouth and face, and thrust a Stick or Cane on his stomack to Stop his breath or doe him some mischief, and others Layd violent hands on him and pulled and thrust him Downe head foremost that he fell on his head which had not the Goodness of God prevented might have done him harm, he being aged and heavy.

In 1689, N. Beard was Overseer of the Poor for Rottingdean, and again suffered by the cunning of his adversaries. Two church-wardens did "by cunning & fraud force him to outset their Church Tax out of his poore Booke to the

vallue of Thirty Shillings."

NICHOLAS BEARD laid down his life, 2 v. 1702, as the M.M. minute recording his death states, "in much patience and dear unity of ffriends." He left five pounds for poor Friends, a list of the recipients being given in the M.M. book. His "sufferings and sayings" were sent up to the Morning Meeting in London, but, apparently, not printed, save what we have in *Piety Promoted*. Susanna Beard died two months earlier, 6 iii. 1702.

Of the children of Nicholas Beard I can only introduce a few. There were many descendants. William (1656-1730) and his wife Frances (-1738) had eight daughters and several sons; Thomas (1659-1733) married in 1687, Ann, daughter of Anthony Tompkins (-1699), of The Cliffe, near Lewes; and Daniel, the fifteenth son, married Susanna Scrase, Thomas and Daniel both having families. One daughter became Burgess, and another, Susanna, married James Streater of Falmer, in 1683, and emigrated in 1699.

The surviving children appear to have followed in their father's footsteps. In 1697, the presence at Monthly Meeting of NICHOLAS and three sons is recorded.

William Beard, the eldest son to grow to manhood and the first born in the family of Quaker parents, became a prominent Friend and Minister, of Brighton. It is stated in a quaintly expressed Testimony to his ministry, prepared by his fellow members of the Quarterly Meeting at Hurstpierpoint, and signed by John Grover (III), in 1731:—

His Delivery was in Planness of Speech frequently in great Tenderness and Brokenness of Spirit. He seldom appeared in many words at a time; yet what he delivered seemed always to spring from the divine Fountain, it being attended with Life and Power, and was greatly to the comforting and Refreshment of many.

At his death his friends wrote of him as "our late dear and well-beloved friend."

A letter from William Beard to Michael Lovell, dated from Brighthelmstone, 19th of Second Month, 1716 (modern copy in D), gives an account of the miserable end of George Keith, apostate Quaker, who died as Rector of Edburton, near Steyning:—

. . . Thus I have shewed the death as far as I can learn (which I have from creditable hands) of this wicked and wretched creature.

The veracity of this account has been denied.

About the middle of the list of children we find Benjamin and Elizabeth, twins, born 19 ix. 1665. The boy did not long survive his birth (and another Benjamin, twelfth son, shared his fate), but the girl lived to grow into a branch of the family tree. She married, 27 x. 1697, Edward Barber, of Steyning, being resident at the time at Ovingdean. She is not described as a daughter of Nicholas Beard, but I do not doubt the relationship.

The Beard Family

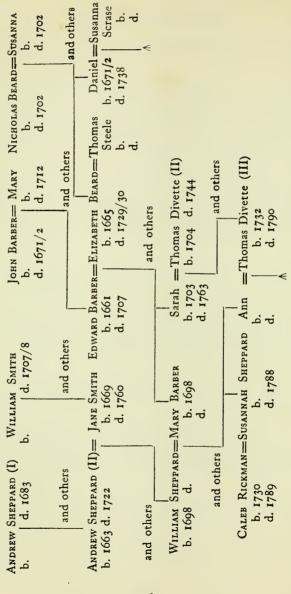
- ¹ The Journal of George Fox, Cambridge ed. 1911, with notes by Norman Penney.
- ² See Journal of the Friends' Historical Society, vol. xii. p. 154. Eighteen children appear in the birth Registers. George (1655-1673) is described as "3rd son," but we have record of one earlier boy only—Nicholas (1652-1686). A son, not given, is required to make Daniel, who was the youngest child, the fifteenth son, and a daughter may have been omitted. Piety Promoted gives "above twenty."
- 3 "The earliest place of burial for this Meeting [Brighton] was at Rotting-dean, a rood of land fenced with a stone wall, part of certain lands called Challoners, and bounded on the west by the common or green of Rottingdean, bought by Nicholas Beard from Thomas Alderton in 1661. Beard leased it to the Society in 1675 for 999 years, for £20." (Lucas, Sussex Quaker Registers.)
- 4 Joseph Fuce (-1665) was a soldier in the Eastern Counties till he became a Quaker. In 1655 "Joseph Fuce being on his travels, occasionally preaching, was taken by order of the Mayor of Arundel, to be shipped for Jamaica among a Company of disorderly Persons, his Piety being deemed as Criminal as their Profaneness" (Besse's Suff.). He was not banished. In 1660, he was committed to Dover Castle and "caused to be dragged headlong on the ground down many Stone Stairs into a Dungeon-like Hole" (ibid.). He finished his course in the White Lion Prison in Southwark.
- 5 With the name of a maternal ancestor, John Hunter, that of Nicholas Beard occurs in an official copy (now in D), of King Charles's charter of release of 491 prisoners:—

"Ambrossio Rigg, Nicholas Beard, Richardo Scrase, Waltero Scrase . . .

Prisonariis in Communi Gaolâ, pro Comitatu nostro Sussexiae."

The name also appears in the original document superscribed by King Charles II. and subscribed by Lord Arlington, and addressed to the Attorney General.

⁶ Perhaps, Thomas Albery (Abery). See pages 33, 34.





Hookland House

THE BARBER FAMILY

JOHN and MARY BARBER lived in the parish of Henfield in the year 1651.

They left six children, viz. :-

Mary, who married —. Gearing, of Wickham near Steyning; Sarah, who married Benjamin Coging, of Crookham, in Somersetshire; John, single, went to America; Hannah, who married Jeremiah Prin[?], of Goringlea in Shipley; Elizabeth, who died single; Edward, who married Elizabeth Beard, of Rottingdean, near Brighton, Dec. 27, 16[97].

They left five children, viz. :-

MARY, who was born in 1698 and married WILLIAM SHEPHERD, of Lancing, near Shoreham; Nathaniel, born in 1701, died single; Sarah, born 1703, married Thomas Divetta, of London; Hannah, born in 1705, married William West.

WILLIAM and MARY SHEPHERD left five children :--

Susannah, married Caleb Rickman, of Hookland (left nine children); William, married Margaret Hayllar (left no children); Elizabeth, died single; Mary, married Joseph James, of Mersham; Ann, married Thomas Divette, of London (had six children, viz., Sarah, Anne, Elizabeth, Emily, Thomas and Maria).

From a MS. in the handwriting of my aunt, Catherine Penney (1820-1902).

THE county of Sussex was prolific in its supply of ancestors. In the middle years of the seventeenth century there were living at Henfield, a village situate about the centre of the county, John and Mary Barber. John Barber had property (or, at least, dwelling houses) in other neighbouring places. This couple must have embraced Quaker views quite early, as in 1657 John was distrained upon for non-payment towards church-repairs and in the next year had a wagon taken for non-payment of tithe.

JOHN BARBER shared imprisonment in the Horsham jail with three other ancestors, William Harrison (I), John Grover (II), and Nicholas Beard, from 1664, and in the jail he died, 11th of First Month, 1671/2, and was buried "in his own ground in Shipley" (burial entry). Mary Barber survived John Barber nearly forty years ere her departure, which took place 28 iii. 1712, when her remains were laid beside those of her husband.

The youngest of the six children of John and Mary Barber was Edward, born 28 v. 1661. He was living at Tortington Priory, near Arundel, when he married into the ancient and honourable family of Beard, of Rottingdean, taking to wife at Blatchington House, 27 x. 1697, Elizabeth Beard, of Ovingdean, daughter of Nicholas. Only ten years of married life fell to their portion, but during this time six children made their appearance. Mary, born 14 vii. 1698, married William Sheppard, of Lancing, in 1725; Sarah

married Thomas Divette (II), of London, in 1728.

Thomas Divette (II) was a son of Thomas Divette (I), (c. 1670-1733), of Clerkenwell, London, Citizen and Leatherseller, and Sarah Cooper (c. 1677-1720), his wife. Thomas (II) and Sarah had a son, Thomas (III), who married his first cousin, Ann Sheppard, daughter of his mother's elder sister, Mary, wife of William Sheppard. Thomas (III) and Ann had an only son, Thomas (IV) (1769-1828). Of their daughters there were Sarah (1765-1863), who married David Mackay, of Huntingdon, and Maria (c. 1778-1866). I mention these because from my earliest recollection there hung over the fireplace in the dining-room of my aunts at Poole a portrait of Sarah Mackay and Maria Divette.

EDWARD BARBER died 2 i. 1707, and in the next year ELIZABETH married Thomas Steele, of Chichester, her home during her widowhood being Arundel. She died 7 xi. 1729/30.

THE SMITH FAMILY OF WILTSHIRE

MAN of note amongst Wiltshire Quakers was WILLIAM SMITH, and an early adherent to the cause, if the entries in the Registers of the births of children from 1660 were not retrospective. His home was Bromham House—a collective name for various residences if one may judge by the description of other families as "of Bromham House"—in the Particular Meeting of Heddington, and the Monthly Meeting of Charlcott, until 1683, when the name Heddington disappeared from the list of Meetings and WILLIAM and his neighbours became part of the Meeting of Bromham and Rowd.

The name of WILLIAM's first wife, and, apparently, the mother of his children, is not known. In 1672, according to the Registers, he married Frances Selman, of Foxham, and in 1687 the minutes of the M.M. record the "passing" of his marriage with Lucy Sheppard, of Charlcott, in the Fourth Month. Lucy was doubtless of the Sheppard family described in the pages relating to that family.

WILLIAM SMITH was a regular attender of both M.M. and Q.M., and these gatherings of his fellow-believers were held from time to time at his house. A marriage of two of his servants—Jane Bushell and Richard Golding—is recorded in

the M.M. minutes in 1680.

The county of Wilts contained one of the centres of the Quaker controversy and secession aroused by John Wilkinson and John Story, of Westmorland, and in the minute book of the Q.M., under about 1680, there is a long protest by the regular body of Friends against the disturbers, the first

signature to which was that of WILLIAM SMITH. The secession is called a "sizem."

WILLIAM SMITH's death took place on the 23rd of Twelfth Month, 1707/8, and that of Lucy, his widow, in the following Tenth Month.

The Registers record the births of four children of WILLIAM SMITH—William 1660, Mary 1664, Joseph 1666 (d. 1670), and JANE 1669, but it is evident from the local records that these Wiltshire Registers are incomplete.

William the younger (1660-1731) married Ann Bull in 1683; their daughter, Ann, died on the same day, 25 x. 1708, as her step-grandmother, Lucy (Sheppard) Smith; William

was a preacher among Friends.

JANE SMITH, daughter of WILLIAM, was born 12 xi. 1669. The Registers do not record her marriage with Andrew Sheppard (II), but I have found the following in the Charlcott minute book:—

M.M. at Marlborough, 2 iii. 1692:

"An Intention of Marriage betwixt Andrew Sheperd of Westminston belonging to Lewis Meeting in Com' Sussex & Jane Smith of Brumham proposed ye first time.

Next month the marriage was passed, " certificats from thaire Parance of Thayr Consents there to from thaire Monthly Meetings" having been received.

THE SHEPPARD FAMILY

In the village of Charlcott, in the north-west of the county of Wilts, resided Andrew Sheppard (I). He was convinced of Quakerism in the early days of that wonderful religious movement, if the entries in the Quaker Registers of children as early as 1663 were made at the time of the birth of these children. His name appears among Friends present at M.M. at Goataker, 6 xii. 1681, perhaps in answer to the request made that Friends from Charlcott would attend more frequently. He was also occasionally at Q.M. In x. 1682, Q.M. was held at his house.

In 1663, a son, Andrew (II), was born, and in 1664/5 a daughter, Malia. A daughter, Joane, died in 1673; and in 1683, a daughter, Mary, then living at Worminghurst, the Sussex home of William Penn, and perhaps in Penn's employ,

married, at Steyning, Robert Hayllar, of that place.

ANDREW SHEPPARD (I) died at his home at Charlcott on the 1st of Fifth Month, 1683, the day before Q.M. was held at that place.

The Q.M. for the county was held at the house of "the

WIDOW SHEPPARD," at Charlcott, in 1684 and 1685.

Andrew Sheppard (II), was born 15 iii. 1663. He was present at a session of Wiltshire Q.M. held xi. 1685, and shortly afterwards removed into Sussex, a removal influenced possibly by the passing of his sister Mary from west to south. On his marriage with Jane Smith, of Bromham House, Wilts, in 1692, he was said to be "of Wesminston [Westmeston],

belonging to Lewis Meeting" (see The Smith Family of Wiltshire). It is to be presumed, from the statement of the consent of parents to this marriage (*ibid.*) that Andrew's mother had also removed into Sussex (his father had died in Wiltshire). A Lucy Sheppard, without description, is recorded in the Sussex Registers as dying 4 iii. 1715, and being buried at Steyning.

At the date of the birth of his son, Thomas, in 1693, Andrew was residing at "Chappell in the parish of East Chiltington," later he was of Steyning and Yapton, near

Arundel.

As became a good Quaker, Andrew refused to pay tithe for the upkeep of a form of religion to which he was opposed, and in consequence he suffered loss of his goods and of his liberty. Whilst in prison in the Fleet, a pair of oxen was removed from his fields and driven to Storrington fair on the 1st May, 1696,

where the people heareing what the oxen were taken away for, soon after Refused to buy them, saying they were afraid if they should, that they or their cattell that the oxen went with, would not prosper,

but towards the latter end of the fair they were purchased for f_{17} (they were valued at f_{21}), the whole demand being f_{11} 8s. 6d. (Sussex Sufferings). Frequent distraints must have greatly impoverished my sturdy ancestor.

1702. Andrew Sheppard of Stenning was prosecuted in the Exchequer for Tithes, at the suit of Henry Mountague, Priest of Westminston. He was prisoner in the Fleet about six years, being discharged in 1708, by the death of the Prosecutor (A Brief Account of Prosecutions, London, 1736).

Andrew (II) died 21st of Eleventh Month, 1722. His wife, Jane, survived him thirty-eight years and died in 1760, aged ninety².

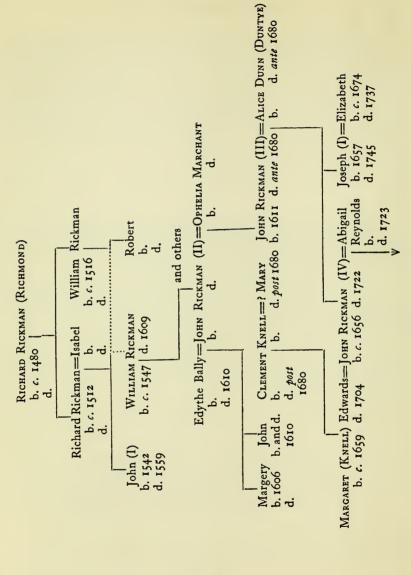
The Sheppard Family

Andrew (II) and Jane Sheppard had nine children, my ancestor being William, born 15 xi. 1698. At Chichester, 25 v. 1725, William married Mary Barber, when he is styled "of Yeapton, husbandman." I have searched in vain for any record of the deaths of William and Mary Sheppard, and of the birth of their daughter, Susannah, who married Caleb Rickman in 1753.³ For the names of the other children see The Barber Family.

- There was also a marriage, in 1691, between Anne Sheppard, of Bromham House (the home of William Smith, father of Jane who married Andrew Sheppard (II)), and William Parker, of Steyning, Sussex (minutes of Charlcott M.M.)—another link between the two districts.
- ² The Sussex Registers record the death of Jane Sheppard, of Chichester, wife of Andrew (II), 30 x. 1760, aged upwards of 90. For "wife" we should doubtless read widow, and her age at death serves to identify her with Jane, daughter of William Smith, born 12 xi. 1669.
- 3 In 1748 there is a notice in the Sussex Sufferings of "Mary Sheppard, of Thakeham, widow," was she the widow of William and mother of Susannah (Sheppard) Rickman?

Milliam Smith

Signature of William Smith, from the minute-books of Wiltshire Q.M.



THE RICKMAN FAMILY

THE earliest record I have of this branch of my paternal ancestry is of a certain RICHARD RICKMAN (or RICHMOND) who was born about 1480. He appears to have had two sons—Richard, born c. 1512, of Wardleham, Hants, married Isabel ——, and William, born c. 1516, of

Marchwood, Eling, Hants.

One account makes my ancestor, WILLIAM RICKMAN, born c. 1547, a son of Richard and another, of William, but both agree that he left Hampshire for Somerset in early life, and resided at Stanton Prior, near Bath, where he became possessed, in 1601, of the Manor, advowson, and other appurtenances, and where he died 17 May, 1609. The registers of Stanton Prior church, which I examined in 1895, record baptisms of several children, from 1572, but the date of John (II), perhaps the eldest, was not found. He might have been born before his father's migration into Somerset from Hants.

The first wife of John Rickman (II)⁴ was Edythe Bally, whom he married 19 November, 1599. She died in July, 1610 and two months later (24 September, 1610), the widower married Ophelia Marchant, of Bath, and later retraced his steps into Hampshire.

JOHN (II) and OPHELIA had a son, JOHN (III), baptised 7 July, 1611, who lived at Selborne, Hants, and married, secondly, ALICE DUNN (or DUNTYE). His wife and he were both deceased prior to the date of the marriage of their son, JOHN (IV), in 1680.

JOHN (III) and ALICE left two sons: JOHN (IV) (of whom presently) and Joseph (I). Joseph (I) was born towards the close of 1657 and joined Friends. He was frequently in attendance at M.M. and on several occasions in 1739, his nephew and great-nephew, Joseph (III) and Joseph (IV), were present with him, they being described as "eldest, younger and youngest." Joseph (I) was probably the Joseph Rickman of the following:—

Joseph Rickman of Hillingly, was Prosecuted in the Exchequer by William Dobson Vicar, for Two Years and a half Tythes, of Al. per Annum, according to the usual Modus, altho' the said Vicar prosecuted him in the Bishop's Court for One of the said Years, and Imprison'd him by a Writ De Excom' Capiendo at Horseham, until on some Cause shewn he was legally Discharged; yet afte[r]-wards the Vicar Imprisoned him again in the said County, on an Exchequer Process, and brought him to the Exchequer Bar in Michaelmas Term, 1706, from whence he was Committed to the Fleet. But upon paying Cost of Court and Answering he was Discharged; which the Vicar being uneasie at, took out a Commission of Enquiry, which he pursued in Person two or three Days at the Sitting of the Commissioners, intending (as was supposd) the Ruin of the Poor Sufferer, according to his Threatening at divers times, but was prevented by sudden Death within three Days.

The Suffering-Case Of Several of the People Commonly Called Quakers, On

Suits mostly Commenced for Tythes, in the Court of Exchequer, 1709.

Joseph Rickman (I) died 5 ix. 1745; the following doubtless records the death of his wife: "Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Rickman the elder, died 7 x. 1737, aged 63, buried at Boreham."

JOHN RICKMAN (IV), son of JOHN (III) and ALICE, was born about 1656, at "Inams, near Great Hamwood, three miles from Alton, in the parish of Selborne," and at the time of his marriage with Margaret (Knell) Edwards, 19 vi. 1680, he was resident near London. The following is the official record of the marriage, taken from the minute book of Southwark M.M., preserved, under my care, at Devonshire House:—

The Rickman Family

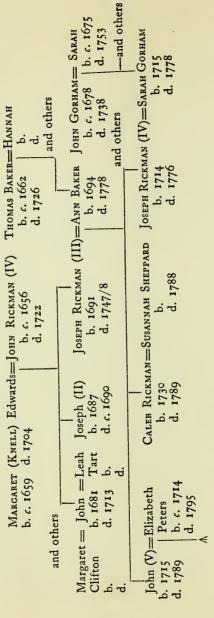
JOHN RICKMAN, of Olaves, Southwark, in the County of Surrey, Taylor, son of John Rickman of Selbourn in the County of Southon deceased & MARGARET Edwards of Olaves aforesd, Widow, appeared in a solemn & publick Assembly of the people of God called Quakers in their meeting place at horslydown, Southwark, in the Countey of Surrey ye 19 day of ye 6th mo. called August in the year 1680 where the said John Rickman taking the said MARGARET Edwards by the hand did openly declare as followeth vizt Friends in the fear of the Lord and in the presence of you his people I take this my dear friend MARGARET Edwards to be my wife & do promise to be to her a loving and faithful husband, till death separate. And then and there in the said Assembly the said Margaret Edwards did in like manner declare as followeth, viz' Friends, in the fear of the Lord I take this my dear friend John Rickman to be my husband, & do promise to be to him a loving & faithful wife till death us separate. And as a further Confirmation thereof they did set their hands to the Certificat in the presence of us, who are witnesses of their taking each other in marriage. IOHN RICKMAN.

MARGARET Edwards.

The witnesses numbered twenty-five men and ten women, among them being Clement and Mary Knell, of the bride's family, and Ellis Hookes, the general secretary of the Friends. There is not any Rickman signature. The above shows that John Rickman (IV) had become a Quaker in early life, probably the first of his family. John (IV) and Margaret Rickman left London after the birth of their eldest son, John (born 1681; twice married; killed in 1713 by a fall from his horse at White Rock, Hastings), and settled at the little village of Gardner Streer, near Hurstmonceux, in East Sussex, where their other eight children were born.

From Alfriston, 28 xii. 1681, John Rickman (IV) wrote a letter respecting the condition of the group of Meetings in East Sussex—Alfriston, Warbleton, Boreham, Udimore, and Rye—which resulted in the visits to this district by Nicholas Beard and others (minutes of Lewes M.M.).

MARGARET RICKMAN died 17 viii. 1704 and about 1706 John (IV) married Abigail Reynolds, their son, Benjamin (1707-1751), leaving numerous descendants by his wife,



The Rickman Family

Elizabeth Manchester. John (IV) died 7 x. 1722, and his

widow in 1723.

Among my papers is the fly-leaf of some book on which is inscribed: "The Gift of Sarah Meade to John Rickman, ye 13th of ye 12th moth 1713," in the well-known hand of Sarah Meade (c. 1643-1714), daughter of Margaret Fell (1614-1702) of Swarthmoor Hall, who was the nursing mother of early Quakerism and who married George Fox in 1669. Ten years later the book was in the possession of Benjamin Rickman.

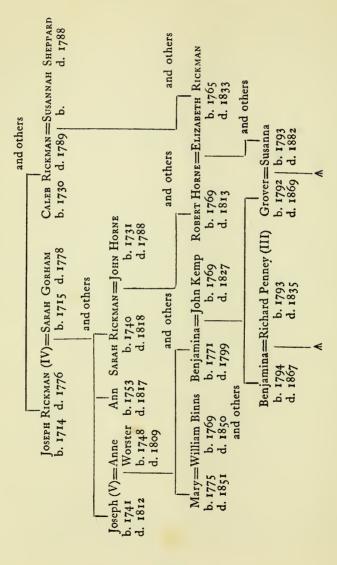
Joseph Rickman (III), son of John (IV) and Margaret, was born at Gardner Street, 18 viii. 1691. He was a farmer at Chilsham, near Hurstmonceux, the farmhouse still standing, though in a dilapidated condition, when visited by descendants in 1895. On the 10th of Tenth Month, 1713, he married Ann Baker, of Newhaven, and in 1725 they removed to the Park Farm, Hellingly, where the youngest two children were born. Joseph (III) "was a minister among the people called Quakers 24 years" (burial Register), and some of his religious visits are noted in the books of Lewes M.M.

JOSEPH (III) had a sister, Margaret (1689-), married to James Browne, of Goosey, in 1715, who presented to her sister-in-law, Ann RICKMAN, in 1718, a copy of *The Journal*

of George Fox, dated 1694, which is still in existence.

The death of JOSEPH RICKMAN (III) took place at the Park Farm, 7 xii. 1747/8; his widow survived him nearly thirty-one years, departing this life, 14 xii. 1778, at the house of her son John (V), Clift, near Lewes.

JOSEPH (III) and ANN RICKMAN had nine children and numerous descendants. The eldest and youngest sons were both my ancestors, but before introducing them I must refer slightly to the second son, John (V), who married Elizabeth



The Rickman Family

Peters in 1742. This couple had ten children. The eldest son, Richard Peters (1745-1801), married, in 1766, Mary Verrall, and had a family of seventeen, all born at Lewes, and all, save George, the youngest, educated at Ackworth School. The daughters of R. P. and M. Rickman married into the families of Hodgkin, Godlee, Rickman, Payne, Shillitoe, and Beck. John (VI) married Sarah Horne, daughter of John and Sarah (RICKMAN) HORNE, of Arundel.

Other children of John (V) and Elizabeth (Peters) Rickman included Joseph (1749-1810), surgeon and apothecary, whose son, Thomas (1776-1841), was a noted architect; Ann (1757-1793), who married William Jeffrey in 1785 and became the great-grandmother of Richenda Wallis, who married Robert Alfred Penney in 1896; and Thomas (1761-1834), the third of the name in his parents' family, who was better known as "Clio" Rickman.

JOSEPH RICKMAN (IV), eldest son of Joseph (III), was born at Chilsham Farm, 28 viii. 1714. On the 5th of First Month, 1739/40 he married, at Gardner Street, SARAH GORHAM, of Warbleton. Like his father he was a Quaker preacher, and was also, as his father, a farmer at Chilsham. He died 31 i. 1776, while on a visit to his son, Joseph (V), in Hungerford Market, London, and was buried at Gardner Street. His widow died at Arundel 8 i. 1778, and was interred at Gardner Street.

The eldest of the ten children of Joseph (IV) and Sarah was Sarah, who was born at Chilsham, 17 x. 1740, and who married at Lewes, 14 xii. 1768, John Horne, of Arundel.

Of the other children—Sarah's brother, Joseph (V), we shall meet again; Margaret and William and Mary and George died young, William, not four, having been drowned

			,	8
				T. 17.
				Αυυο
RD				
CALEB RICKMAN = SUSANNAH SHEPPARD		d. 1788		Loshua
SUSANNAI	ъ.	rö		Sarah
AN=				 -
ICKM	730	682		ت—
CALEB R	b. 1730	d. 1789		=William Hobson Caleh — Sarah
_				/illiam
				 }

nd others

			_				
	Ann =	=William Hobso	Ann =William Hobson Caleb = Sarah Joshua = Anne Elizabeth Rickman=Robert Hop	oshua ==	- Anne	I Elizabeth Rickman=	=ROBERT HOR
	b. 1758	b. 1752	b. 1761 Newman	b. 1763	Gorham	b. 1765	b. 1769
	d. 1831	d. 1840	d. 1840 b.	d. c. 1790	b. c. 1761	d. 1833	d. 1813
			d. 1838	_	d. 1826		
				<			
	Martha (1780-) m.	William Pulsford				
	William	(1781-1863) m.	William (1781-1863) m. Sarah Pulsford				
	Joshua (1	1782-1842) m. s.	.p. Jane Pulsford				
7	Sheppard	hennard (1782-)					

Lydia (1789-1879) m. s.p. James Lambert m. s.p. Sir Richard Grant Emma (1791-1874) m. Sir Richard Hussey Hussey

(formerly Moubray)

Emily (1793-1869) m. Thomas Appach Adeline (1794-1870) m. William Babington Caroline (1795-1835) m. George de Rougemont Hannah Blades (1796-1870) Georgiana (1799-1880) m. Rev. George H. Thompson Mary (1800-/824) m. Samuel Philip Rickman

(formerly Levi) Ellen (1801-1875) m. John Austin

Mary 466501.6-4,5-27.18000. Mov. 12.180

Ann (1785-1810) m. 5-p. Charles Clement Deacon Susan (1786-) m. John Daniel Aubert Laura (1788-1860) m. Sir Robert Moubray

The Rickman Family

in a pit of water (burial Registers); Ann was the "Aunt Nanny" of the next generation; John and James appear to have died bachelors.

CALEB, youngest son of Joseph (III) and Ann, was born at Park Farm, Hellingly, 15 vi. 1730. He farmed at Hookland and married, 25 x. 1753, Susannah Sheppard, of Shipley. Among Caleb Rickman's employees at Hookland was one named Abijah Wolverage, son of Abijah Wolverage, of Farnborough, Surrey. He had left home in early life under unpleasant circumstances and hence was much reduced in social position. A frequent visitor at the house of A. Wolverage, Senr., when travelling on religious service, was Benjamina Padley, only child of Benjamin Padley (after whom, for the great respect he bore her, he named his only daughter Benjamina. Benjamina Wolverage became firstly, Crabb, and afterwards she married Thomas Worster, of London. Anne Worster, the daughter of Thomas and Benjamina, married, in 1770, Joseph Rickman (V), and introduced the unusual forename Benjamina into the families of Rickman, Kemp, Penney, etc. (shortened in modern times to Mina).

CALEB RICKMAN died 12 ii. 1789, and his wife died 4 xii.

1788, both being buried at Thakeham.

CALEB and SUSANNAH RICKMAN had nine children. Mary (1756-1838) married John Gorham, of Willesborough, in 1784; Joshua married Anne, daughter of James Gorham, in 1783; Caleb married Sarah Newman, née Bushey, or Bushby, in 1793, and lived at Offham, near Arundel; and Ann married, in 1779, William Hobson. The sixth child was Elizabeth, born 25 iv. 1765, who married, 18 iv. 1792, Robert Horne, of Arundel, son of her first cousin, Sarah (Rickman) Horne, eldest daughter of her father's eldest brother, Joseph

RICKMAN (IV). A heavy silver tablespoon in my possession, of the year 1791, with initials "E. R.", may have been presented to Elizabeth Rickman on her marriage with Robert Horne.

Before closing the Rickman story I must allude to Ann, daughter of CALEB and SUSANNAH RICKMAN, and her husband, William Hobson. W. Hobson's parents, Joshua and Martha (Holmes) Hobson, lived in London; his grandparents, Edward and Lydia (Pease) Hobson), lived at Berley, in Derbyshire; and his great-grandparents, Edward and Ann (Pilkington) Hobson, were of Skipsey, in Yorkshire. They were all Quakers. William was a noted builder who erected, during the scare of Napoleon's invasion, the Martello towers which still "guard" the south coast of England, and he built the London Docks and St. Luke's Hospital. He was a Citizen and Fishmonger by Company. He was a very generous and highly esteemed man. It has been said that he declined a baronetcy offered by George III., and that he died a millionaire. William and Ann had three sons and thirteen daughters. They all lived to grow up, though one, Sheppard, died in early manhood. They all resigned their birthright membership among Friends, or were disowned, singly or in batches. Two sons and twelve daughters married (Hannah Blades remaining single), and there are said to be over 400 descendants.7 William Hobson was disowned in 1801 for "paying tithes and encouraging diversions in his house," and his wife, in 1804, in that she "encourages and approves of her children being taught the practice of music." The position of the family claimed constant attention, first in Southwark and then in Tottenham M.M., from 1800 to 1823. The surname survives in connection with my family-my father's favourite sister was Anne Hobson Penney, and his eldest daughter bears the same name. I have some silver spoons, etc., presented by "W. H." in 1817, to my grandparents on their marriage.

The Rickman Family

This is given in a List of the Descendants of Richard and Isabel Rickman, of Wardleham, Hants, traced through twelve generations, prepared in 1859, by Sarah Rickman, née Godlee (1798-1866), on the authority of documents in the possession of Russell Gray, of London (1799-1879), which were collected by his grandfather, Thomas Rickman (1745-1812), of Barcombe, nephew of Joseph Rickman (IV). One copy, all in manuscript, is now in the possession of Sir Rickman John Godlee, Bart., K.C.V.O., M.S., F.R.C.S., of Wimpole Street, London, who kindly lent it to me for the purposes of this book.

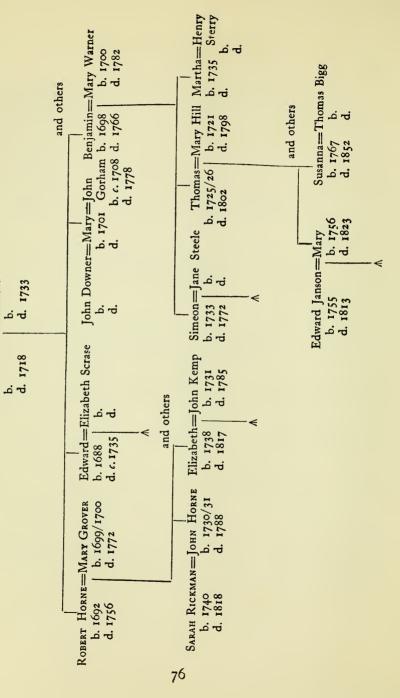
Another Rickman pedigree, with a tree prepared by Sarah Rickman in 1838, once belonging to Grover Kemp, is in the possession of his grandson, Alfred

Kemp Brown.

- ² This, on the authority of the late Perceval Lucas. To William of Marchwood I have this note: "Probably subscribed to the National Fund raised to defray the expenses of the country incurred in defeating the Spanish Armada in 1588; see list in British Museum."
- 3 The Rickman Genealogy gives the baptism of John (II), 25 March, 1587, which is evidently incorrect. The rector of Stanton Prior wrote me in 1897: "After examining the books again, I find that it was Jeremy Rickman, not John, who was baptised 16 March, 1587. This seems quite plain."
- 4 I have followed the differentiation by number of the Johns and Josephs used in the *Rickman Genealogy*, though this ignores the John of 1681-1713, and includes a Joseph of 1687-1690.
- 5 This description seems very precise, but this Rickman home has not been identified.
- ⁶ Sussex pronunciation of many two-syllable place-names lays equal emphasis on both syllables—hence Helling-ly, Welling-ham.
- 7 My friend, the late Richard F. Ball, of Epping, has worked out many descendants of the Hobson clan. I have a note that there were sixty-five grandchildren and 120 great-grandchildren.

William and Ann Hobson lived at Markfield House, between Tottenham and Stamford Hill. There is a view of the house in Robinson's History of

Tottenham. They were buried in Tottenham churchyard.



THOMAS HORNE -SUSANNA

THE HORNE FAMILY

THE two figures that stand at the head of my Horne ancestry, so far as I have worked back, are Thomas and Susanna Horne, living at Arundel in the second half of the seventeenth century, under the shadow of Arundel Castle, the lordly home of the family of Howard, Dukes of Norfolk. In 1688, they were probably inhabiting at Swanbourne Mill, on the outskirts of the little Sussex town, but at what period the family became tenants of the mill is not known. The tragic termination of this holding in 1813 will be told later. Thomas and Susanna were Quakers, and the husband's name appears as a witness to a marriage at Arundel in 1673 (The Pedigree Register, 1913), and also, later, on the books of the Arundel and Chichester Monthly Meeting-ii. 1684. In 1707, for the demand of Philip Thorne, the vicar of Arundel, for forty shillings for tithe which the Quaker declined to pay, he had taken from him two hundred and four pounds of cheese of the value of fifty shillings, and in 1711, "seven west Countrey Cheeses worth Three & Twenty shillings & threepence" (Sussex Sufferings). 1722, Susanna Horne, widow, lost further stock of cheese in lieu of payment for tithe. Thomas died 27 ii. 1718, and Susanna I xii. 1733/4.

The children of Thomas and Susanna Horne were ten: Edward married Elizabeth, daughter of William Scrase, of Tortington, in 1712, and about 1724 they emigrated to Philadelphia with their family, where their son, William (1714-1772), became a noted Quaker Minister (Genealogy of

the Sharpless Family, by Gilbert Cope, Phila., 1887; Memorials of Phila. Y.M.). Another brother, Benjamin, was the founder of a notable London coal-trade family of (now) seven generations (The Coal Merchant and Shipper, Oct. 5, 1912). According to the Gentleman's Magazine he died worth £70,000. Benjamin Horne was grandfather of the prominent Quaker preacher, Susanna Horne (1767-1852), afterwards Bigg. A granddaughter of B. Horne, Mary Horne, married into the Halsey section of the Janson family—one of two links only, so far as I know, between my father's and mother's families—a great-niece of one ancestor marrying a nephew of another.

But it is with ROBERT HORNE, the sixth child, born 6 xii. 1692, who became a cornfactor, of Arundel, with whom we have specially to do. He married, 5th of First Month, 1727/8, at the house of John Snashall, at Hurstpierpoint, MARY GROVER, daughter of JOHN GROVER (III), of Brighton.

The following is a copy of the consent of the M.M. to

the marriage:-

ROBERT HORNE of Arrundell and MARY GROVER daughter of JOHN & ELIZABETH GROVER of Brighthelmstone having signified to this meeting their Jntention of takeing each other in marriage & desireing our approbation & consent, & it likewise appearing to this meeting that each of their Parents have given their free consent to the same, This meeting therefore according to the good order used amongst friends Takeing time to consider thereof untill next monthly meeting Two friends of the womens meeting being appointed to enquire into the Clearness of Mary Grover of others Touching marriage engagements and it is Desired that those freinds so appointed do bring or send their answer to our next monthly meeting & that the said Robert do likewise bring to our said next meeting a Certificate from their meeting at Arrundell Touching his Clearness of other engagements relateing to marriage.

No clandestine or sudden Quaker marriages! Next month:—

ROBERT HORNE and MARY GROVER appearing again at this our monthley meeting & signified their Continued intentions of takeing each others in

marriage and the said Robert Bringing to this meeting a Certificate from their monthly meeting at Arrundell significing that they owned him a member of their meeting & that enquiry had been made concerning his clearness of others and nothing appearing to the contrary but that he was clear of any thing that might obstruct his proceeding, And the friends appointed by Our Last monthley meeting likewise reporting or informing this meeting that they had made enquiry Touching Mary Grovers clearness and found nothing to the Contrary but that she is clear of all others relating to marriage Jngagements This meeting doth therefore freely consent to their Takeing each other in marriage in the fear of God and according to the good order used amongst friends as soon as they shall see meet.

Some time ago Perceval Lucas discovered in the British Museum, among the Sloane MSS. (4065. f. 289), a letter written by ROBERT HORNE to James Petiver (1663-1718), botanist and entomologist. Petiver's large collections were purchased by Sir Hans Sloane, and, later, acquired by the British Museum.

friend Petifer unknown

a friend of mine haveing lately an animal which wee in our Countery hath not before seen and he Carrying It to an Apothecary he Gave this Direction to send to thee supposing it may be of sum vallew to the Curious, It being about 12 Inches Long the bignes and Like a sheeps Gut, Except at y End near the head which is tapering and smaler; the head Is within tow whit shells which are flat, It has been a Live since we have had It but we Cannot tell whether It be now: out of the to shels It youst to put out small things Lik small Claws. If thou find by my Description It to be worth sum thing send me thy Letter Pr next Post and I will order It to thee as thee shall Direct. In the Intriem Remain thy unknown friend

12m 11:1718-9.

Robt Horne.

Direct to ROBR' HORNE In Arundell In Sussex.

Addressed: "To Mr. Petifer an Apothecary in Aldersgate St., London;" and in another hand: "At Mr. Randals in Half moon alley in Cheapside."

ROBERT HORNE died 4 iv. 1756.

MARY (GROVER) HORNE was a very clever, capable woman, quick and active and much tried with the slow heavy ways of

her husband. She would sometimes say when rather irritated with him: "If I had a drop of Horne blood in my veins I would prick myself and let it out." She evidently inherited much of the Grover ability. Her active and affectionate disposition reveals itself in the several letters written by her to her daughter, Elizabeth Kemp, and to her nephew, William Grover, dated between 1765 and 1771, letters lent me by my cousin, Eleanor Glaisyer, of Brighton, a great-great-grand-daughter of the writer.

The first letter is here given in full. It is written to her daughter, Elizabeth, wife of John Kemp, of Long Lane, Southwark, and grandmother of Benjamina (Kemp) Penney.

Arundell ye 12 of ye 1 mo 1765.

Dear Child

Eliz Kemp

thine I received and was glad to hear thee holds so well and that thy Brot [Thomas] was well as also that thy husband was better of his cold which I was very sorry to hear he have had, indeed I was so thoughtfull about it I could not sleep for some hours as I often am about him and thy Brot to think how they poor things get to the gate this lamentable wett weather I am often very thoughtfull a bout them I wonder they have not colds allways, I shall be acceeding glad to hear he is got hearty again for my love is much to You all, I think it was very kind in thy Uncle [William] Grover to remember You and send that Goose I hope you writ to him to acknowledge his love, I belive thee wilt like thy Brot Ino Present and find it very serviceable in the summer but if thee finds the pork should want brine I would have thee put a bout a gallon or a gall. and half of water in a pot and put solt into it as much when thee have well stird it that will bear an Egg up the breafd th of a Sixpence and when it is boild it will bear it up the breafd]th of shilling because the solt will be all melted and then it will be strong enough and good brine, put the Egg in wilst thee art stirring it and he will soon show thee when thee have salt enough.

I and thy Brother [John] as well as every one else at mill are in sorrow to day for the death of thy Broth mare that dyed very suden this morning, as for my part I cannot hardly refrain from tears it as been such an excelent a beast he never will be master of such a nother, I dont morne thinking it all is gone for thro mercy he is able to buy a nother but for the worth and goodness of the creature theres few such, and if dear Cousen Wm. Horne knew it he would

be alike sorry, I am glad you and I had an opertunity to writ to him, I am often troubled for thy Aunt Grover³ to think she should have such comfortless Children I know not what will become of them when she is dead exsept the Almighty would be pleased to call them as he did some of old from the high ways and hedges to the marriage supper which is the sincer desire of my heart for I often morn in secret for their being children of a father I so tenderly loved, I wish I may hear in thy next she is better, as to Sim'³ coming to see you I should be very glad he did not exsept he was better for theirs no comfort in poor idle folks company it would be but troublesome at best.

I am very glad to hear Cousen Hornes little boy4 is got over the illness and it will be a great pity if Betsy5 should not have it now, they have been praising Moly Over^t [Overington] stock a week or more I hope it will turn out so that she may have enough to carre one the shop she says she dont desire more

and to pay every one their own. . . .

thro mercy I am better and do serve in the shop at times, Yet Sarah will come in a morning and indulge me she [is] very kind it will make her the better if ever I should come and see thee she gives her kind love to thee and so does our Sall, I have not see Sall Rickmon⁶ sence I received thy letter, the days is short and weather bad, and they have been washing . . . its well thee dost not writ upon the deriction side of thy letter for Jonson always will make me give sixpence for thy letters if I dont let him see them and so I should for the last but as soon as I opened it I sent it up to him and he cut that side of in order to send it to London, now shall conclude with all our dear loves to thee thy affecttinate Mother

our folks admire I can writ so much as I do.

Mary Horre

In another letter to her daughter, dated 13 viii. 1765, MARY HORNE urges the dispatch of some boxes of clothing:—

I am ready to think its thy Bro' falt my Boxes did not come down this week for I looked for them and thy Bro' Jn' Wants his Shoos. . . . Now the bed is the kiling part of buisness I am well asured see wether You cannot get up one day a little soner to serve her that is always much pleased to serve you. . . . I hope thee will mend for the fuitter, get up & tell thy Eggs thee wilt find it will turn out not bad advice for then thee will have time by the fore lock to do many things. . . . My dear Child thee must bear with me its all for thy good. . . . I shall expect my boxes this week if my son can but get a little time to cord them, for Sall says you have ither sold it or pawnd it [!]

At the time when the letters were written to William Grover, he was in the employ of Edmund Rack, a mercer, at Bardfield in Essex. During his stay here his father died at Brighton, and his mother's health became poor and her spirits low. Mary Horne was frequently at Brighton caring for William and Elizabeth Grover. In Fifth Month, 1768, she wrote to her nephew: "I am Just stept home to set my family to rites because I have left them seven weeks but I porpose not to stay no longer then a week or two." And a few days later, from Brighton:—

I must tell thee my dear Child its with some difficulty I leave my family to be here but cannot well be of on it they being both so bad [adding] I have the comfort to tell thee thy Cousen J_{N° is got quit well thro his inoculation and have had but ten pox.

Later in the year M. Horne reported a visit paid to her brother by a ministering Friend:—

We have been at meeting at Stening with our fr^d Mary Corby. she went there that night and a second day morning had a prity time with thy dear father which was very exceptable and comfortable to him, that visit being the only publick friend that had visited him since his illness.

His nephews, John and Thomas, often paid their uncle

visits from Arundel and London respectively.

I have transcribed one letter in full that it may make evident the love my ancestor bore toward her bereaved nephew and also describe the care that she and her family took of some house property he owned in Brighton, which was let during the season.8

Arundell ye 23 of ye 10 m 1770.

My Dear Child W^m Grover

I received thy letter by six days post am comforted to hear thee remain'd in health tho under some consern to know what should be the matter with thy arm, shall want to hear the sooner to know how it dos, I am not doubt full my dear but thee have care taken enough as the case requirs but

Yet thee mayst neglect taking proper fissick enough to keep those things of, as it is not pleasent to do, Yet when need requires it ought to be done, I tell thee what fissick I take which I think very good and palletable thats ½ an ounce of sene boild in a point of water till it is reduced to ½ a piont, then strain it of and sques it dry, then take ½ an ounce of manner and put in a bason and put a littel hot water upon it that it may desolve then put it to the ½ point of sene and that will serve thee twice and will work kind and is palletable enough thee mayst think it is for thy Cousen [Elizabeth] Kemp took half with me and made but few ry faces at it, I have taken it several times and have found benefit in it, it was recommended to me very good for the Youmer in the blood, Charles Spencer and Brot Gorham? have both taken it and it have done them good so I hope it will thee if thee wilt but try it I am sure it is not chargeable for the two dosses cost me but four pence. I shall be very glad thee tryst it and finds benefit.

So much for fissick now I may tell thee how things gos here. thy Cousen Kemp and Suck and her son 10 have been with me ten weeks which seemed but as a few days to me, she was but poorly for a month after she first came but thro mercy she set out for home last third day very hearty, and her little boy bravely mended he was much delighted with Tom & lears carrying him a bout some times a horse back to Mill or any were else but it much mended him he walked prityly with a back string I hope he will not go back again, his father came down and was here more then a week it being a leasure time with them indeed I was mighty glad with their companys thy Cousen Inº [HORNE] went with them to Stening and staid all night and see them up in the Stage and then went to Brighton to see how Molly [Overington] went one she have some thing more then forty pounds this season which have been but a short one if it had been as long as usal she would we are redy to think [have] made fifty, however this will pay thee the intrest for thy money very well, She have had thre lodgers the first was Judge Mathews and his family they staid nine weeks then she had a gentlewoman and her daughter with a bout 7 Servants but they did not all bide in the house the first was a most to many for the house but they made out prity well the Judge and his wife being good temperd the next she did not like so well, but the next she liked very well and they liked the house mitily they wish they may have it if they should come a nother season and Molly would desire no better lodgers.

But I understand by thy Cousen when he was their before he was forst to buy a Carpet for the great parlor and they seems to want window Curtins for the Chambers and on[e] parlor which if I live and have my health I shall indeavour to go over and get whats wanting I am quit glad for thy sake we have made out so well for the first year hope the Second will turn out better, it's a comfort

to me they all likes the house so well which I know not how they could be of from it for its a very neat litsom house^{II} its much better then its staning emty to wait for thy poor mothers coming to live in it, for I know not when that will be, for she remains much the same as we hear from Brot Rickman^{II} for we often hears from them She [has] her health quit well and as we find is no worse in the low spirited way then she was nay they are often ready to think some times she is better, it must be as it pleseth providence to permit it we have here one or two the like instant in our town so it is what is common with us poor Creatures I belive she lives well and wants for no thing so all that time its well. . . . I should be very glad if I could go their now but the Cheas [?chaise] is so acstravagantly dear I am forst to stay at home for thy Cousen dont like I should go on horse back.

I am comforted to find thy mind so thoughtfull about matters of religion¹³ for was it as thee could wish how much happier would it be for our sosietty for I am often very thoughtfull about a Young and rising generation, for one falls on the right hand & another one the left makes it sorrowfull to look over

us, but how butifull it is to see those that walk orderly a mongst us.

I break of abruply from this more then I like because I am willing to give thee a peice of true news.

Then follows a long account of the "post being robed between our town and Michergrove," concluding:—

I must now bed thee farwell and remain with all our dear loves to thee from thy loveing Affectionate Aunt,

MARY HORNE.

On the Horne side as well as the Grover there was trouble; MARY HORNE wrote to her nephew in the Fifth Month of 1770:—

Sim: Horne¹⁴ have been taken with a destrecttion all at once and very bad indeed his Bro' Tomey was down last week to see him and this week his mother and Poll is come down . . . and Henry Sterry was to come down to go up with them.

And a few months later she wrote:-

Poor Sim: Horne is in a deplorable state indeed altho he is in the prime of his age and a husband to an agreeable woman and the father of two sons besides a great deal of this wor[1]d that he may live like a gentelman and all is to no signification, he is at one of those houses in London that takes in such destrected poor creatures and I believe he is one of the worse.

And then she drew the moral:-

Now I informs thee of this that thine may be the lighter sorrow and thee to look over it cheerfuller and bear it the better and let us think it great mercy that she [his mother] is no worse.

In a further letter to William Grover, from "Aunt MARY HORNE," we have the following:—

Thy comfortable Epistel gave me a great deal of comfort in reading it as their is hopes thou art grafted in the true Vine, if so O my dear Child labour to keep their that by little and little thee mayst grow to a perfect man in Christ Jesus, and that was what the first draper in the family did not value nor pay any regard to no more then the Bruer with sorrow be it spoken and no small grief to me for I have weep'd over poor Sim³ many a time and tried to persuade him to take up and be better but to no purpose, for I dearly loved their father and now he is proling about in the world his mother nor none of us cannot tell were . . . she dont so much as dar mention his name at home so sorrowfull dos that poor woman live with them two creatures and what a blessing do I injoy, my children are so tender and dutyfull to me, they do not love to see me the least uneasey.

The next letter, 27 vii. 1771, records MARY HORNE's illness:—

I am come down stairs this week after keeping my chamber eighteen weeks, thro mercy I had no fever it was the disorder that have been in the legs so many Years fell in my in side that it was a great mercy it had not carried my life a ways. I am in hopes now, it will not return. Tomey was here a fortnight to see me and when he saw me it broke him into tears to see me so bad.

Towards the close of 1771, Mary Horne was in London on a visit to her children living thereaway. The last letter which I have seen, dated 16 xi. 1771, still exhibits an active and somewhat exacting mind. She had entertained Edmund Rack, who promised to take back a stick to William, if left with Thomas Letchworth, 5 but somehow the arrrangement miscarried—"I took it unkind of Thos. Lachworth serveing me so, but I believe if it had been any one else I should have been angry." And, to end on a happier note:—

I have been very low and can walk but little, I have been with Tomey were I have wanted for nothing that love and tenderness can get for me for he have been and is afficttinately tender in deed to me I desire to be thankfull for these as well as all other mercys.

Less than a year after writing the above, 6 ix. 1772, the good old lady departed this life, whilst, apparently, still in London.

The elder son of ROBERT and MARY HORNE was JOHN HORNE, born 2 i. 1730/31, a miller, of Arundel, mentioned in his mother's letters. He married SARAH RICKMAN at Lewes, 14 xii. 1768. The following are the official records of this marriage:—

JOHN HORNE OF Arndle son of MARY HORNE declared his Jntention to this Meeting that Intended to make SARAH RICKMAN his wife Daughter of JOSEPH RICKMAN & SARAH his wife of Horsmounceux & the said SARAH RICKMAN did Likewise declare that shee did Intend to make John Horne her husband if the Lord permitt & agreeable to good order. Each of them did produce a Certificate of their parents Consent to the Satisfaction of this meeting.

JOHN HORNE produced a Letter of recommendation But not reguler from the Meeting, is desird to procure one from the monthly meeting of Arndle

for the next meeting to be held at Lewes if the Lord permitt.

Lewes M.M. 13 xi. 1768.

JOHN HORN has produced a Letter of recommendation from the monthly meeting of Arundel, which meets the approbation of this Meeting & the parties have made a further declaration of their Intentions of taking each other in marriage, which is satisfactory to this Meeting, who finds them clear of all others respecting marriage give them free consent to proceed therein.

Lewes M.M. 11 xi. [xii.] 1768, written in a different hand from that of the

writer of the first minute.

A Copy of the Certificate of John Horne's Marriage was produc'd to the Monthly Meeting, and deliver'd to . . . to be inserted into the Register. Lewes M.M. 8 i. 1769, in yet another hand.

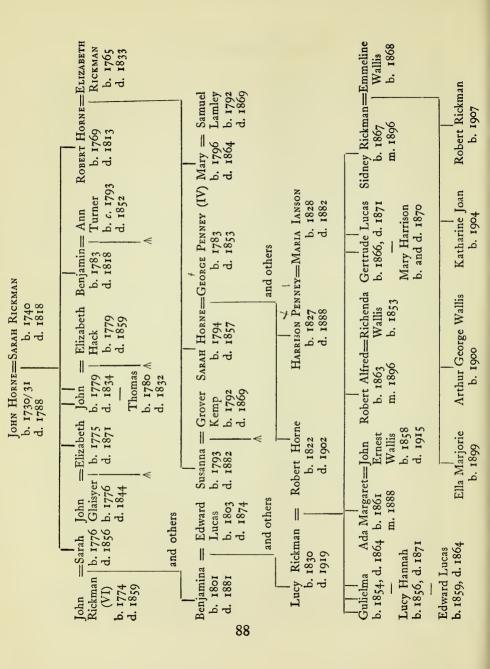
JOHN HORNE was "cashier" to the Quarterly Meeting, following his uncle, William Grover. He died 18 iv. 1788. SARAH (RICKMAN) HORNE survived her husband thirty years and carried on the bakery business with the help of her sister,

Ann Rickman. She died 31 xii. 1818. Thomas Glaisyer (1809-1898) remembered paying visits to his grandmother, SARAH HORNE, at the old baker's shop, and the delights of staying there. He was allowed to make twists in the bakehouse, rolling out three strips of dough and then plaiting them together. The men's names were John Lear and Will Pearson; the latter used to ride up to the Castle on horseback to deliver bread, with a large basket hung on each side, and Thomas Glaisyer used to be allowed to ride in front of him. He remembered being much impressed with the great spits in the kitchen, also the marble chimney-pieces in the Hall, with a suit of armour on each side and "Giant Bevis's sword."

A dessert spoon in my possession, of the year 1813-14, marked "S.H. S.H." (one set of initials over the other), may represent a gift of Sarah (RICKMAN) Horne to her grand-daughter, Sarah Horne, afterwards Penney.

John and Sarah (Rickman) Horne had six children. The eldest daughter, Elizabeth, married John Glaisyer, of Brighton, druggist, son of John Glaisyer (c. 1740-1813), of the same, baker. We read in Sherman's Memoir of William Allen, that the Emperor Alexander of Russia, when at Portsmouth in 1814, expressed an inclination to "visit a family of the persuasion of Friends, and stop for half an hour to have a little friendly conversation." Lord Sidmouth signified the Emperor's desire, and arrangements were accordingly made for John Glaisyer to receive him; but when he reached Brighton the crowd was so great that he passed on without fulfilling his intention. What followed is described in a letter from J. Glaisyer to William Allen:—

I think thou wilt be pleased to learn that the Emperor was not willing readily to give up his wish to see a Friend's family. My cousin, Nathaniel Rickman, and his wife, were standing at their own gate last First-day afternoon



to see the Emperor pass; he seeing that they had the appearance of Friends, desired the driver to stop, when he alighted and asked N. R. if they were not of the people called Quakers. Being answered in the affirmative, he requested liberty to go into the house, which, of course, was most willingly granted.

The Duchess [of Oldenburg, the Emperor's sister] then alighted and they all went together. Shortly afterward the Duchess asked if they might go over the house, and they were accordingly conducted into the principal apartments, the neatness of which they praised. On returning to the parlour they were invited to take some refreshment, which they did and seemed much pleased with the attention. . . . On parting the Emperor kissed Mary Rickman's hand and the Duchess kissed her. They shook hands cordially with N. R. saying "Farewell." They staid about twenty minutes, and, during their conversation, the Emperor spoke in praise of the Friends he had seen in London, and behaved throughout in the most free and affable manner possible. 16

Amberstone, the residence of Nathaniel and Mary Rickman, was a short distance from Hailsham, on the road to Gardner Street, Sussex.

There are numerous descendants of two sons of John and Elizabeth Glaisyer—Joseph (1805-1873) married Ellen Wright, and Thomas (1809-1898) married Phebe Lucas. Eleanor Glaisyer, owner of the Mary Horne letters, is a daughter of the younger son.

Sarah, another daughter of John and Sarah Horne, married her second cousin, John Rickman (VI), of Wellingham, Lewes. Their granddaughter, Lucy Rickman Lucas, married

her second cousin, my uncle, Robert Horne Penney.

Of the four sons of John and Sarah Horne, John married Elizabeth Hack, and settled at Hook House, Newnham, Hants, and had numerous descendants; and Benjamin, of Arundel, married Ann Turner. B. and A. Horne presented silver to their niece Sarah Horne on her marriage with George Penney (IV), some of which I have.

JOHN and SARAH HORNE'S eldest son, ROBERT, born 27 x. 1769, married Elizabeth Rickman, of Hookland, 18 iv. 1792. She was first cousin to her husband's mother. ROBERT



in the reign of Elizabeth. The present Duke of Norfolk is about 19 years of age (1866). On one side of the lane rose the park, and many pleasant paths led through the woods in the park where these little girls very often walked. At one time two of them went into the town to school (one was too little), and their mother used to say after breakfast:—

"Bonnet and tippet and gloves, Water and towel and comb, Two to go to school, And one to stay at home."

These little girls had an uncle and aunt [Caleb and Sarah Rickman] who lived further in the country at a village called Offham, and there they sometimes went to spend the day, and they had also a grandmother and aunt [SARAH HORNE and her sister Ann living in the town of Arundel, of whom they were very fond. Once, one of them—Sarah—when she thought someone had spoken disparagingly of her grandmother, exclaimed: "My grandmother! she's a beautiful woman!" When little Mary was one day left without her sisters, her mother thought she would go out and play with her, as she might be dull. Snow lying on the ground, the mother took up some and threw the balls at the little girl, who received them all very quietly, but never took any snow to make a ball to throw in return. She could not do that; she had not the heart to throw anything at her mother, so the game was given up and they came indoors. Their mother was often tried with face-ache and would sit with her head tied round. The little girls were often very sorry to see their mother suffer and the tears flowed down Mary's cheeks one day as she sat by her mother's side and thought she was in pain. So sensitive was the little girl on this point that her mother would say sometimes when Mary had been away and was returning to the room: "Oh! take my handkerchief off, Mary must not see my face tied up."

Their grandmother kept a baker's shop. You may see a picture of this shop at Brighton. All is now pulled down to add to the Duke of Norfolk's park, and the park wall runs along just where the house and shop stood. In the grounds behind the wall is a fine walnut tree, which was once in the garden

behind the shop.

One day little Sarah was observed not to eat much dinner, and it was known that she had been to her grandmother's, so she was asked what she had for lunch there. "Oh!" said the little girl, "only two buns, a pie and a tart"—no wonder she did not want her dinner!

After a while, I think, the eldest of these young people went to a boarding school at Isleworth, near London, but I do not think that the two younger ones went from home at all. When the eldest daughter was about sixteen

the family moved away from their pleasant home at the mill into the town of Arundel, on account of their mother's health. This was in the year 1808.

I am now come to a very sad part of their history. In 1813, when the eldest was about twenty years of age, a very great affliction happened to them. Their dear father was quite suddenly taken away from them, being killed by a part of the machinery of the mill. I am able to give you a little account of this sad occasion from the journal of a sister of their dear father's who had been married some years before and lived at Lewes [Sarah, wife of John Rickman

(VI)]. She writes :-

"On the 2nd of 1st month, 1813, was communicated to us, through the medium of Thomas Elgar, intelligence of the most afflictive dispensation that has hitherto been permitted to attend any of my family—the loss of my dear eldest brother, ROBERT HORNE, whose death was occasioned by an accident from one of the water-wheels of his mill, where he was attending to some reparation in the absence of the workmen. Our feelings on this awful occasion have been deeply wounded, beyond the power of language to express, not only from the loss of a beloved affectionate relative and the melancholy catastrophe by which this sad event has been permitted, but by the strongest and tenderest feelings of sympathy with our dear afflicted sister and nieces, who have indeed sustained a shock of so severe a nature that nothing short of the all-powerful arm of Him who saw meet to inflict the blow can effect the cure. My dear J. R. and I, accompanied by Matilda [their second daughter] met our beloved relatives at Arundel on the 4th, found my brothers Glaisver and Thomas [John Glaisyer and Thomas Horne there, brother and sister J. H. John and Elizabeth Hornel, joined us in about an hour. The meeting was truly affectingour dear mother seems greatly shaken. . . . 3rd day was our Quarterly Meeting. 4th day the Monthly Meeting, both of which I attended. 5th day the remains of our dear departed brother were interred. The corpse was taken into meeting followed by my dear sister, her daughters, my mother, etc. We had the acceptable company of Henry Tuke, 17 Sarah Charman, 18 S. Hack, 19 and W. Martin, 20 who were permitted to hand forth the cup of consolation to the afflicted survivors. H. T. appeared in solemn supplication. My dear sister was, as she acknowledged, supported through the day to her thankful admiration, and at intervals enabled to feel a degree of calm We left them on the 8th and returned home to find our dear family in good health."

They continued to live with their mother in Arundel until the eldest, Susanna, married, in 1816, Grover Kemp, and went to live at Brighton, twenty miles from Arundel. In about a year after, SARAH married GEORGE PENNEY, of Poole, and resided there. GEORGE PENNEY was a merchant; he and his brother had vessels going to the island of Newfoundland for fish, and they took

out to the people in Newfoundland partly money and partly such things as

they wanted from England, food, etc., etc.

After SARAH's marriage, their mother and her youngest daughter thought it would be more pleasant to live at Brighton. They came to Gardner Street and lived in the house next to the one now occupied by E. Glaisyer. This was when I was a very little girl and I can remember their living there.

In the year 1825, Mary, the youngest daughter, married Samuel Lamley, and went to Southampton to live, and not very long after that their mother changed her residence to Poole, where her daughter Sarah resided, and continued

there until her death in 1833.

In the Sussex Weekly Advertiser, 4 i. 1813, we read:

A most melancholy catastrophe occurred on Friday last at Arundel:—As Mr. Horn, who used the watermill at that place was attending to its internal operation, the cogs of one of the wheels caught his clothes and drew him into the works by which he was crushed to atoms before any one could get to his assistance.

A week later the report given above was somewhat revised:—

The body of Mr. HORN . . . it seems was not in the least mangled by the operations of the fatal wheel, which got in contact with his neck and caused almost immediate suffocation. The deceased was of the Society of Quakers, and much esteemed for the rectitude of his conduct. His remains were interred on Thursday last.

Sarah Charman wrote in her diary:-

1° of 1° mo. 1813. My husband took me to Horsham on our way to Arundel. This day ROBERT HORNE met with his death in his mill. It was very remarkable that during my ride to Arundel my mind was deeply impressed with the uncertainty of life. On arriving at our son T. Elgar's the first thing that was communicated was the sudden death of R. HORNE. The next being 1st day we attended their meeting—a solemn time it proved, Friends' minds being much humbled. I was led to supplicate the Great Author of all good to sanctify the visitation to us all.

The following day I called on the widow and found the good hand near to support her and her fatherless children. Oh, may it prove a blessing in disguise. On 3rd day, being their Q.M., we attended it. Henry Tuke and Sarah Hack were largely engaged. We attended the M.M. the following day

at which Sarah Hack gave up her Certificate, saying that her prospect closed after visiting Leeds and a few meetings, on her return.

On 5th day poor dear Robert Horne was interred -- a favoured meeting.

Above has been supplied by Maude Robinson from the diary of her great-aunt and step-great-grandmother, Sarah Charman. Thomas Elgar, who broke the sad news to E. Horne and family, was a grandfather of Maude Robinson.

My cousin, Benjamina Rickman Penney, of Poole, wrote me in 1913 respecting my great-grandmother, Elizabeth Horne (d. 21 x. 1833):—

I do not remember her living anywhere but in the house on the Longflest Road, Poole, wherein she died. She drove about in a close carriage, drawn by a mule.²¹ I never saw her walk. We often went to see her and have tea with her, and Mary [Penney, the writer's cousin], and I trundled our hoops in the garden now built over. I was the only one of the children to attend her funeral—all the rest of them were engaged having or recovering from measles and the mothers [Sarah (George) Penney and Benjamina (Richard) Penney] could not leave them. I went with my father and uncle[the brothers Richard and George Penney].

An account of the undertaker's expenses may be of interest to some of her descendants:—

to some	of her descendants.			
1833.		£	s.	d.
Oct. 28.	To stout shell and Wainscot Coffin with lining Rise cover & 8 brass handles	11	,,	,,
	4 men ½ day ea. carrying planks to grave and re- turning Do.	,,	7	,,
	6 bearers 4/° ea.	I	4	,,
	Hearse and pair of horses	3	4	,,
	Paid coachman for attendance & allowance for hat band & gloves	,,		,,
	Paid turnpikes for hearse & fly's	,,	4	,,
	Paid Sexton's charges	"	4 8 10	,,
	" for Fly	I	10	,,
	" for Fly's		15	,,
		£,22	2	

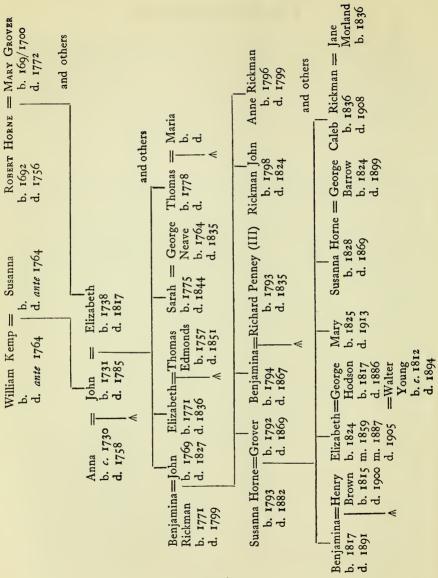
As stated in an undated paper in my possession (original written before 1816), E. HORNE left a silver thimble to each of her nine sisters²²; also a silver pencil-case each to her brothers, Caleb Rickman and William Hobson, "as a grateful acknowledgment of their so very liberally and affectionately administering to my comforts and necessities."

THE OLD ROCKING-HORSE-AN AUTOBIOGRAPHY.

It is, I believe, generally the custom, in writing the memoirs of any person, to begin with the date of the individual's birth. I suppose the information is obtained from some record of the event noted down by kind hands at the time; but I cannot find that this was done for myself and I have no contemporary to whom I can apply for information. As nearly as I can guess, I made my appearance in 1779 or 1780, in the pleasant town of Arundel, and at once entered upon the important duty of my life—that of adding to the happiness and enjoyment of children—which duty I have carried out through many years of faithful service. My master [Robert Horne, b. 1769] was the eldest of a family of six children, four boys and two girls. The two little girls [Elizabeth, b. 1775, and Sarah, b. 1776] were made happy by the arrival of two handsome dolls at the same time that I made my appearance. A cousin of my master [John Kemp, b. 1769] often came to spend the summer holidays in this pleasant country house, and many strange pets were brought in by the boys which disappeared soon after they went back to school.

One day, after the two girls and one brother [John, b. 1779] had been absent from home for some time [they had been inoculated at a house a few miles away] the father [John Horne, b. 1731] went out in the morning, and the mother [Sarah, née Rickman, b. 1740] waited anxiously for his return. When he came in, he said, "They are getting on very nicely, I have taken them for a drive." This set the motherly heart at rest. The father of this family died when my master was nineteen years old, and his youngest brother [Benjamin, b. 1783] about five, but the mother lived many years, beloved by her children and grandchildren, who much enjoyed visiting their dear grandmother, though they stood somewhat in awe of her strict servant [Sall Page]. There was the large kitchen with its nicely sanded floor, the little parlour looking into the steep street, the shop with its various buns and cakes and gooseberry pies. Sometimes there were pleasant rounds with the man delivering bread, which occasionally included a visit to the Castle and a peep at the owls in the old keep.

I have not mentioned that there was at Arundel a large Castle belonging to the Duke of Norfolk, situated in a beautiful park. Sometimes, in the family,



stories were told with much interest, when relations assembled together; the names of residents in the Castle were brought in. I heard of the "old Duke," "Duke Barny," etc., but have no distinct knowledge about them. One Duchess of Norfolk had wished to introduce nightingales, which sang so beautifully in the woods of Arundel, into her more northern estate [in Nottinghamshire] and an uncle of my master's [John Rickman, b. 1743] went, as a lad, with a man to take them. When the man and the boy were introduced into the presence of the Duchess, they both took off their caps, but the Duchess, recognising the boy as one of the mill family, and a Quaker, told him to put it on again—he had no business to take it off.

There was one tale about my master's grandmother [MARY HORNE, nee Grover, b. 1700], which I well remember. She was a tenant of the Duke of Norfolk, and she wished to speak herself to the Duchess on some subject. She went to the Castle and visited the housekeeper before being introduced to the Duchess's presence. After the business on which she came was settled, she was leaving, when the Duchess invited her to stay to tea. She thanked her, but declined, saying she had engaged previously to take tea with the housekeeper. I did not see anything remarkable in this refusal, though some persons seemed to do so. Perhaps it was my wooden head, I thought engagements ought to

be kept.

I did not spend all my time at Arundel in my first home. I was removed to my master's home at the mill, where three little girls [Susanna, b. 1793, SARAH, b. 1794, and Mary, b. 1796] used to enjoy my services when the weather prevented their rambles in the park, close to which their house was situated.

I had remained there many years when my master said his girls did not want me any longer, and he would give me to his sister [Elizabeth Glaisyer, née Horne] for her boys, so I was packed off to Brighton about the year 1810.

Written by Elizabeth Glaisyer, Jun. [1818-1891].

The old Rocking-Horse, after being for many years in the Glaisyer family, was returned to the family of his first master and is now at Highcroft, Brighton, the residence of my cousin, Robert Alfred Penney. The dolls mentioned are still in the possession of the Glaisyer family, being in the care of Eleanor Glaisyer, of Swanbourne, Brighton.

Susanna, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Horne, married, in 1816, Grover Kemp, a druggist, of Brighton, and Quaker Minister and traveller, one of their children being

Caleb Rickman Kemp, of Lewes, twice mayor of the town, and J.P. for Sussex, who was for twenty-seven years (1872-1899) at the table at the Friends' Yearly Meeting in London, as assistant Clerk and Clerk, and was also on the committee of the British and Foreign Bible Society from 1880 (chairman from 1892). Mary, the youngest daughter, married, s.p., in 1825, Samuel Lamley, of Maidenhead; and Saraii, the middle daughter, married, at Chichester, II ix. 1817, George Penney (IV), of Poole.

- " "Gate" occurs again; it was evidently one of the sundry toll-gates which straddled the roads.
- ² William Horne may be the son of Edward, the writer's brother-in-law, who emigrated to America.
- 3 Probably Katherine Grover (née Warner), widow of John (IV), brother of MARY HORNE. John was a mariner and coal-factor, of Southwark. He died in 1737, leaving a widow and three sons, John (V), Simeon and Isaac. Simeon is referred to a few lines later.
- 4 Perhaps this refers to Anthony Horne (1758-1816), son of Thomas Horne, of London, Thomas being a nephew by marriage to the writer.
- 5 That is, Elizabeth Horne (1760-1833), sister to Anthony. She married John Barton, of Hertford.
- ⁶ Perhaps, SARAH RICKMAN, future wife of the writer's son, JOHN HORNE. Was she already courting him?
- ⁷ Edmund Rack (c. 1735-1787) was apprenticed to a general shopkeeper at Wymondham, Norfolk, and afterwards removed to Bardfield, and became shopman to Agnes Smith, whom he married. About the year 1775 he settled in Bath. He was a considerable writer. See *Dictionary of National Biography*.

- 8 Writing in 1806, William Grover remarks:-
- "It is not unpleasant that the ground which was once my grandfather's [John Grover], father's [William Grover] and afterwards mine, is become the site of a meeting-house for Friends of Brighton, a place where it was, about fifty years ago, not very unlikely, looking outwardly, that there would be hardly any Friends to hold a meeting" (Letters and other Papers of William Grover, selected by Josiah Forster, 1828).
- 9 Mary, sister of Robert Horne, married, secondly, John Gorham, of North Mundham.
- ²⁰ Elizabeth, daughter of Robert and Mary Horne, and wife of John Kemp; perhaps Susannah, daughter of John Kemp's first marriage; and John (Jacky), son of Elizabeth.
 - In another letter Mary Horne wrote of the house :-
- "It is so pleasant and lightsome house from bottom to top. I have had some trouble to set things in their proper places, but now I have almost done that my next care is to get linnen proper for lodgers."

And this in her seventieth year.

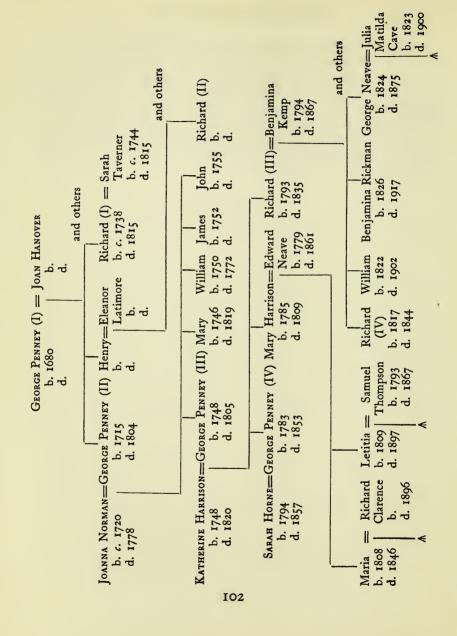
- 12 Perhaps, Joseph Rickman (IV), whose daughter, Sarah, had recently married Mary Horne's son, John.
- 13 William Grover became a prominent Quaker, and in 1790 he held the highest official position in the Society—clerk of London Yearly Meeting. At the date of the letter he was about eighteen.
- 14 Simeon Horne was the second son of Benjamin, brother of ROBERT HORNE. He married Jane Steele, of Chichester, and had two sons, Benjamin and Thomas. Simeon's brother, Thomas, of Bankside, Southwark, was ancestor of a numerous tribe. Thomas Horne's daughter, Mary, married Edward (Halsey) Janson (see The Ianson Family). Simeon had a sister Martha who married Henry Sterry, of London.

- rs Thomas Letchworth (c. 1738-1784) lived at Southwark, and was a preacher among Friends. Edmund Rack and he were close friends. See Dictionary of National Biography.
- written from Amberstone, 26 vi. 1814, by Mary Ann Deane, daughter of William and Mary (Hack) Deane, of Horsham, and, later, first wife of Robert Alsop, describing in glowing terms the visit of the Emperor and his sister and their friendly notice of her. It is conjectured that she was a governess in the family. The incident is recorded in *The Time of her Life*, Quaker stories, by Maude Robinson, 1919.

The letter was printed in The Friend in 1861.

- ¹⁷ Henry Tuke (1755-1814) was the noted Quaker preacher and tea-merchant of York.
- 18 There is an account of Sarah Charman (1756-1836), by Maude Robinson, of Brighton, in the Friends' Quarterly Examiner of 1916. Her maiden name was Elgar, of Kent. In 1802 she married William Charman, of Reigate. She had no family—the "son" mentioned on page 93 was a nephew, a son of her brother John. Thomas Elgar was a shop-keeper at Arundel. His grand-daughter tells a tale of him, which is worth repeating. One day he called an apprentice and hurried him off to catch the post with an offer of a reward if he succeeded. The lad rushed round a corner and in his haste knocked over an old gentleman, but caught the post. When he returned he found his master rubbing the mud off the old gentleman's coat. He apologised for his misdeed but his victim laughed and said: "Well, boy, you can say what no one else can—that you have floored the Duke of Norfolk."
- 19 Sarah Hack (1762-1818) was wife of James Hack, of Chichester. On several occasions she acted as clerk of the Women's Yearly Meeting.
- ²⁰ William Marten (1764-1823) lived at Lewes. He joined Friends after having tried membership in various other religious bodies. *Selections* from his Diary were published in 1828.
- ²¹ A diary and account book of 1833 belonging to ELIZABETH HORNE (preserved at Brighton) contains numerous entries of moneys paid to "flyman" and at toll-"gate."

²² These were, probably, on her own side: Mary (John) Gorham, 1756-1838; Ann (William) Hobson, 1758-1831; Sarah (Caleb) Rickman, -1838; Anne (Joshua) Rickman, c. 1761-1826; Ruth (John) Dunk, 1774-1819; and on her husband's side: Sarah (John) Rickman, 1776-1856; Elizabeth (John) Glaisyer, 1775-1871; Elizabeth (John) Horne, 1779-1859; Ann (Benjamin) Horne, c. 1793-1852. There was an own sister, Sarah (1769-) who became firstly Freeman and then Button, the date of whose death is unknown to me; she may have died before the bequests were committed to paper.



THE PENNEY FAMILY

My great-grandfather was George Penney, who was born at Berry Pomeroy, near Totness, in Devonshire. He was a clothier and afterwards a farmer; was churchwarden of the parish; held several estates on lives under the Duke of Somerset or Sir Edward Seymour. His wife was Joan Hanover. She had a fortune of £200, which my uncle [Richard Penney (I)] says was then thought a large sum.

They had a large family.

My grandfather, George Penney, was the eldest of them; he was born at Berry Pomeroy about the year 1715, and died 13th of Twelfth Month, 1804. My granduncle Richard was the youngest; he was born about the year 1738. My grandmother was Joanna Norman, of Poole.

My father, George Penney, was born at Poole, 27th of Tenth month, 1748;

he was eldest son-died 15th of Fourth Month, 1805.

Who was my great-grandfather's father?

Where did my great-grandmother come from?

From a MS. in the handwriting of George Penney (IV) (d. 1853).

HAVE, at present, no further information respecting my ancestry resident in Devon than that given above, save a single date—1680—as the birth year of George Penney (I), of Berry Pomeroy, and how the date reached me I have no knowledge. I have independent evidence of a family of Penney resident in the parish of Berry Pomeroy at

the opening of the seventeenth century."

It is not known at what date George (I) and Joan Penney left Devon for the town of Poole, in Dorset, or how many of their "large family" were born prior to the exodus. From the registers of the parish of St. James, Poole, I have extracted entries of burials of persons bearing the surname, beginning in 1733, which, if referring to this family, point to a removal prior to that date. The entries are: Mary Penny, I July, 1733; Hannah, 26 June, 1734; Mary, 26

June, 1735 or 1736; and Grace, 20 August, 1756. Grace was the name given to one of the children of George (I) and Joan, but the others do not appear among their children.

I have so far failed to find the date of decease of either

GEORGE (I) OF JOAN PENNEY.

The youngest child of George (I) and Joan was Richard, (I), born c. 1738. In March, 1773, he was married to Sarah Taverner, of Poole. He was a London merchant, of St. Giles, Cripplegate, and a rich man. He built the house (No. 94) in West Street, Poole, still standing and for long occupied by members of the family. He died in March, 1815, and his wife in the following month, aged seventy-one. They had no family. They were buried in the churchyard of St. James, a stone slab marking the spot.

Another son was Henry, who married Eleanor Latimore, and had issue, Henry, George, Richard (II), John and Mary; John, Henry and Richard are said to have gone to America.

George Penney (II), eldest son of George (I), was born at Berry Pomeroy in August, 1715. He may have been about fifteen when the family settled in their Dorset home. He followed his father's trade of cooper. On the 30th of April, 1745, he was married by licence at Canford church to Joanna Norman, of Poole.² This marriage doubtless brought him into some association with Friends, as his bride was of Quaker descent, though probably not then in membership in the Society. In 1755, by which time doubtless he was living at Poole, his name occurs in the minute book of the local Friends' Meeting in connection with the needy condition of his mother-in-law (see The Norman Family). In the register-books relating to the Poor Rate of the parish of St. James, Poole, I found references to George Penney (II) in Market Street in 1764 and 1773—yearly value £100. On 27

December, 1772, he was a witness to the marriage in church

of Godwin Willis and Mary Mead.

In Fourth Month, 1771, I find that "George Penney" subscribed half-a-crown to the local Friends' Meeting. In Seventh Month, 1779, he was invited to attend the meetings of Poole and Southampton Monthly Meeting, but I find only occasional appearance of his name on the books. His name appears at times on the books of Dorset Quarterly Meeting.

A leaf from the account book of my great-great-grand-father is in my possession, and a portion is here reproduced, recording the death of JOANNA PENNEY and the marriage

of his son, George (III).

May to my write lied the 17 the was buened as good a Mife as Ever man had resident floored to Katrin Horris to of be Capt permey went to spethead

In addition to my ancestor, George (II) and Joanna Penney had three sons and one daughter. Mary, the maiden daughter, lived at the Parade at Poole, and was known as "Aunt Pollie" by my grandfather. I have several teaspoons which were hers, and also a china teapot with her name added in process of manufacture. She was a life-long Friend. Her well-formed signature is appended to the marriage certificate of her brother, George (III). Her other brothers were William (a schoolmaster), James and John. Beyond the records in the Registers of their birth I know nothing of the youngest two. Of Mary and William I find the following on loose papers in my Norman Bible:—

Mary Penney, Poole.

Dear Mary, be so kind as to deliver the enclosed as directed and excuse any farther addition from thy frd A.B.

July 30th, 1769 William Penney begun the 1st Chap of Genesis—Mary Tapper looking on—Amen.

On the cover of an account book is written by George (II): "Janry the 19. 1772. Wim. Penney died 21 year old 5 munts and 19 days."

From some leaves of an old account book I copy the following, the reproduced portion being in the handwriting

of George Penney (II):-

GP boot	april	the 1763 George Tomey Saile from	K	100	lni
Caspto	n monde	his out let for New Found Lan	9	12	15:-
18000	milet 9	I hings lent to him lost		1	1
augus	124:1764	Sendres Sendres as Shous Hackings Sendres hate Knike (ap —			3
'	65				
	, ,	- · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		10	_
M				7	
Aj	oril 12			1	
	198t 13 - 7. 1766	Γο a Seaman's Daily Assistant	0	3	6
		Γο 1 Pair of Shoes & 1 Pair of Boots	0	15	0
D		Γο 6 Large Spoons	0	I	0
M		Γο two Pair of Breeches, a Coat & Waistcoat	4	7	0
M		Γo a Watch	3	13	6
		Γo mending a Watch Paid J. Norman	0	7	6
- 11		To 2 Pair of Shoes & 2 Pair of Pumps	1	2	





GEORGE PENNEY (III), 1748-1805

For HALIFAX and SHELBURNE, in NOVA-SCOTIA,

The SHELBURNE,

George Penny, Commander,

Burthen 180 Tons .- Men answerable.

Lying at George's Stairs, Horslydown, warranted to fail by the 13th Inst. April. Has excellent Accommodations for Passengers.

For Freight or Passage apply to JOHN CAMPBELL, Juni No. 29, Little Enstate, or of the Commander at the New-England Coffee-house.

JOANNA (NORMAN) PENNEY died 12 v. 1778; her husband survived her death over a quarter of a century.

George Penney (II) died on Fifth-day, the thirteenth of Twelfth Month, 1804, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, aged eighty-nine years & ab' 4 M° & was enterd in friends Buriall Ground y° Fourth Day following at y° Back of the Meeting House (entry in Bible, now detached).

George Penney (III), b. 27 viii. 1748, went to sea as a boy, and later became owner of a merchant vessel. During the American War of Independence his ship was taken by an American man-of-war or privateer. He was in his berth at the time, was put into a boat with some of his men and turned adrift in the Atlantic; was picked up by a Dutch merchantman. He desired the captain not to change his course for him; the captain replied, he would take him as near to his home as he could. He was landed between North Haven and Bournemouth, and reached his home at 7 a.m. on a Sunday. So great were the risks from privateering that immediately on the dispatch of one cargo to Newfoundland another was prepared.

During the war merchantmen sailed under convoy. G. P.'s vessel sailed faster than the others, so was ordered to get ships nearer together for the night. The commmodore signalled to the fleet that their position was such that they could proceed on their voyage through the night. G. P., being an old Newfoundland trader, considered that the Admiral was wrong in his reckoning and told him so. However, the Admiral still persisted in his orders and said that if G. P. did not proceed with the fleet he would do so at his own risk. Before the night was over, he saw signals of distress and several ships ran ashore, which proved G. P. to be right. The commodore asked G. P. to dine with him (information from Benjamina R. Penney, 1913).

In 1777, "Capt. Geo. Penney" was living in Market Street; and he married Katherine Harrison, 5 iv. 1780, at

the Poole Meeting House.³ In prospect of this marriage the following letter was written (copy only in my possession), probably by Richard (II), son of Henry and Eleanor (Latimore) Penney:—

Cousin Geo. Penney,

I received your letter last night wherein you acquaint me that you intend altering your Condition. I aprove of it much—it is time—as it is to be hoped you will have Children & that you may have the hapiness to see them grone up—there ought to be no time lost, you are blest with the dependence that many have not when they enter into that state—through your Fathers hard labour & much industry & by your own merit it may be supposed you will have a Midling Competency. As for your choise I have no dislike. I never hard but KITTY HARRISON was a virtuous, sober & industrious woman, & make no doubt but will make a good wife, & if money is not your object, tis to be hoped you will find that happiness with her to make up for the deficiency.

R. P.

We have traces of the attendance of "George Penney, Jr." at Friends' meetings in 1784 and later, and of his appointments on various committees. In 1792, as a "substantial householder of the parish of St. James," he was put into the office of Overseer, on appointment to which he "affirmed," as a consistent Quaker.

GEORGE PENNEY (III) was agent for Benjamin Fayle & Co., claymerchants. He was succeeded by his son, GEORGE (IV), and by his grandson, George Robert. He was also a coalmerchant.

On Monday evening the 15th instant, died Mr. George Penney [III], merchant; an apoplectic seizure is supposed to have been the cause of his death, as he was found in the road soon after he left his farm [at Creekmoor] in the neighbourhood of Poole, on his return to the town. The deep and sincere regret which this unexpected event has occasioned in an extensive circle of Friends and among all to whom he was known, is a sufficient testimony to the worth and excellence of Mr. Penney's character and an eulogium as truly honorable and expressive as can be pronounced (Salisbury Journal, 22 April, 1805. See also, to much the same effect, Gentleman's Magazine, vol. 75 (1805), p. 488).

Thus died my great-grandfather, 15 iv. 1805, at about fifty-seven, only four months after his father, that hale old man of nearly 89½.

KATHERINE PENNEY carried on her husband's business for some months before entering into partnership with her elder son, George (IV). From a copy of the Articles of Agreement between KATHERINE PENNEY and son, now in my hand, dated 25 November, 1806, I learn that George Penney (III) was

a coal merchant and agent for shipments of clay and employed in the commission business, and at the time of his decease was possessed as sole owner of the Brig Mary, the Ketch Betsy, and the hull of a new sloop or vessel called the Perseverance, and also was possessed of a moiety of the ship Hope and of a considerable stock and other effects employed in the said coal trade.

An inventory, made 24 June, 1805, totalled £4,800—the value of coal about £900, stock at Creekmoor Farm £100, vessels £3100 and sundries—but alas! before the Agreement was signed, the brig *Mary*, valued at £1,100, was captured, probably by the French, 24 June, 1806, bringing the total down to £3,700.

KATHERINE PENNEY survived her husband fifteen years

and died on the 3rd of Second Month, 1820.

Writing to his son, Edward, "4 mo. 15, 1851," my grandfather, George (IV), commented thus on his father's sudden death:—

It is this day 46 years ago since my father died. I need not repeat to thee the sudden manner in which he was summoned to quit his earthly tabernacle. The vivid recollection of the solemn time I trust will never fail to impress my mind with the uncertain tenure by which we all hold our temporal existence & in measure endeavour to be prepared to follow, as we assuredly must when the period arrives at which it may please our Heavenly Father to call us into eternity. I am now ten years older than my Father was when he was taken from us, he being only Fifty-seven & he was apparently in good health. I am not so but in an almost continual state of acute suffering.

In another letter on the same subject, G. P. writes: "I was then little more than 21 years old and perhaps hardly competent to take charge of the business which then devolved on me."

George (III) and Katherine Penney had three children, George (IV), Mary Harrison⁵ and Richard (III). Mary Harrison Penney married Edward Neave, of Gillingham, Dorset, in 1806. There are numerous descendants through her two daughters, Maria (Clarence) and Letitia (Thompson).⁶ Richard Penney (III) was a Newfoundland merchant. He married Benjamina Kemp, daughter of John Kemp, of Bermondsey, London, whose wife was a Rickman by birth. The following was written for me in 1913 by R. and B. Penney's daughter, Benjamina (Mina):—

My parents Richard and Benjamina Penney were married in 1816. My grandmother Kemp died when my mother was only five. She and her brother, Grover, went to live with their grandparents, Joseph [V] and Anne Rickman, and Rickman John, the youngest, with his grandmother, Elizabeth Kemp, at Grange Walk. The West Street house was left to our father by his [great] uncle Richard Penney [I] in 1815 and he went to live there on his marriage. He and my mother were decided Friends. We were all born in West Street and in 1827 my uncle and aunt, William and Mary (Rickman) Binns,7 came to live near us in Poole and were much interested in the Meeting. As my aunt's health failed my mother or I went with uncle B. whenever meetings were held.

My sister Bessie, Sally Harrison⁸ and I did not leave Friends until really there were no Friends to meet. We joined the Church but we kept up the Meeting whenever visiting Friends came. We always went with my dear mother as long as she could get out. One cold 4th-day, Sallie and I were there, and waiting, when my cousin, Robert Horne Penney, came in and we were glad. "Now," said he, "it is so cold, we will put the forms round the fire." We did so, and I could not help saying: "The men must sit on one side and the women on the other," but I think he sat between us, and there we had our meeting. It was very lonely, though we only quite gave up after dear mother's death in 1867. (In 1830 the meeting house was nearly full.)

Ministering Friends came not infrequently and we always went with them. One day I was in my mother's room and she in bed ill, when the omnibus stopped

and out got three tall Friends—our cousin John Hodgkin⁹, a Manchester Friend and a stranger! We had not expected them to breakfast. I hastened down, told Rose what to do, and entertained them till breakfast was readv.

My dear father died of consumption in 1835. He was ill two years. We left West Street in 1836, 10 but returned in 1851 after our uncle and aunt

Binns died.

R. and B. Penney had eleven children. Richard (IV), the eldest, resigned his birthright membership with Friends in 1839, much to his mother's regret, and in the same year he wrote a pamphlet entitled: The Sin and Heresy of Dissent, demonstrated from its Origin and Progress; and its baneful Operation in checking the Advance of Christianity, plainly set forth. By Richard Penney. Sold by J. Sydenham, High Street, Poole, 1839. The Introduction is dated "Longfleet, Poole, March 30, 1839." The author emigrated to Australia about a year later and died at Port Lincoln, where he was a surgeon and newspaper editor.

George Penney (IV), elder son of George (III), was born 3 ix. 1783. Of his own birth, my grandfather wrote:—

It was yesterday 65 years ago since my Grandfather recorded in his account book that "Kitty Penney was brought to bed of a very fine Boy." I fear that this fine Boy has lived through the 65 years to very little useful purpose and now 'tis rather late to make up for lost time, when my strength is failing and evidence is apparent that I cannot have many more birthdays. I can therefore only hope that I may endeavour to be prepared for my final account.

GEORGE PENNEY (IV) married SARAH HORNE at Chichester, II ix. 1817. Writing of the event thirty years later, G. P. describes a visit to Brighton in 1847 as

our Wedding Journey. This is what some of our Friends call the Brighton visit & say it must pass instead of the Holiday Journey we ought to have taken 30 years ago, when we got into our post chaise & journeyed without delay from Arundel to Poole.

Their mother, KATHERINE PENNEY, presented the young couple with a silver teapot, now in my possession; brother

Richard Penney gave silver spoons (some now mine) and the bride's uncle, William Hobson, made a handsome gift of silver, some of which I have. I have also silver given them

by Benjamin and Ann (Turner) Horne.

G. and S. Penney lived in Hill Street, Poole, until The Ivy House (later so-called), then being built in the High Street, was ready. They moved in a short time before the birth of their first child.

The following doubtless refers to my grandfather:

GEORGE PENNEY was frequently invited to attend the small, private Friends' meetings held by the mother of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, Bart., in her drawingroom at Weymouth, 13 which he often spoke of with great satisfaction. He was mair of the Town and County of Poole from [1840 to 1841].

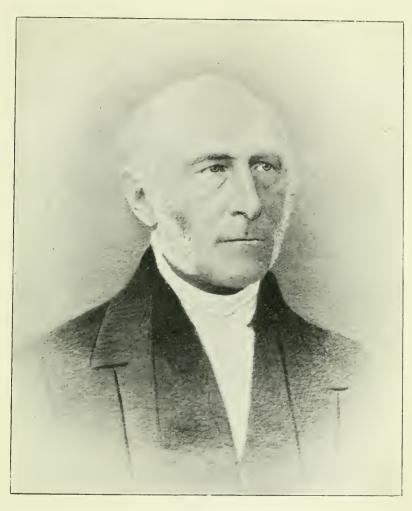
In 1847, my grandfather wrote of his married life:-

To-day [9 mo. 11] is the 30th anniversary of thy dear Mother's & my Marriage, which took place in 1817. 'Tis a day that I can never think of without satisfaction. I will not, like Cowper, allude to "thrice ten tedious years"these have not been tedious years to us, but years of mutual pleasure & enjoyment, not a day of which would not have been one of sacrifice made by either for the gratification of the other had circumstances afforded the opportunity. We have not been without trials, but we have much to reflect on to call for thankfulness to the giver of all good & particularly that we have been preserved in uninterrupted harmony & cordiality. I can only wish that if any of my dear Children should ever enter into a similar engagement they may be favoured with similar results.

The wish above expressed was abundantly realised in the

marriages of my uncle Robert and my father.

My grandparents greatly enjoyed sailing their yacht, the Ann, out from Poole harbour and along the Dorset coast. It is said that on one occasion a sudden storm came on and there appeared to be some danger ahead, whereupon my grandmother exclaimed: "GEORGE! GEORGE! something must be done." Their niece, Letitia Thompson, remembered some adventurous voyages taken in the Ann (MS. by Ellen M. Thompson).



GEORGE PENNEY (IV), 1783-1853



Writing to his son, Edward, "4 mo. 15, 1849," in general terms, of his business life, my grandfather remarked upon the sudden death of his father, when he was only recently become of age. He wrote:-

Had I possessed more sound judgement & discretion than I have, I might have left my family in a better pecuniary position than I can now hope for. I trust that those I leave behind me will not censure my incapacity. That you, my sons, may succeed better than I have, is my anxious desire & sorry I am that I cannot give you that assistance that awaits many others.

The grandson echoes, in 1919, the same sentiments, and desires the same for his sons.

I follow this reference to his business ability by copies of documents which do not altogether bear out the selfaccusation of my grandfather, contained in the above letter.

> Whitehall October 1st, 1838.

Lord John Russell having received a recommendation for your being put into the Commission of the Peace for the Borough of Poole in the place of the late Mr. James Seager deceased; and the Council of that Borough having stated that there exist objections to this being done on account of your religious scruples (from your being one of the Society of Friends) and I am directed by Lord John Russell to request you will inform his Lordship whether you are willing to take upon yourself the duties of the office of a Justice of the Peace for the Borough of Poole.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Mr. George Penney, Poole.

Sir.

High Street, Poole.

F. Maule.

Sir, 2 Oct. 1838. I am in receipt of your Letter of yesterday's date respecting my being put

into the Commission of the Peace & in reply I beg leave to state for the information of my Lord John Russell that I am willing to take upon myself the duties of a Justice of the Peace for this Borough.

I am, very respectfully, GEORGE PENNEY.

The Honble Fox Maule.

The original of this not very grammatical letter from Whitehall is in the possession of G. P.'s grandson, Robert A. Penney, of Brighton. The copy of the reply is in G. P.'s hand.

I GEORGE PENNEY of the Borough of Poole and County of the Town of Poole Merchant being one of the people called Quakers do solemnly affirm that as Justice of the Peace in the said Borough of Poole and County of the Town of Poole in all articles in the Queen's Commission to me directed I will do equal right to the poor and to the rich after my cunning wit and power and after the Laws and customs of the realm and Statutes thereof made And I will not be of counsel of any quarrel hanging before me And that I will hold my Sessions after the form of the Statutes thereof made And the issues fines and amerciaments that shall happen to be made and all forfeitures which shall fall before me I will cause to be entered without any concealment (or embezzling) and truly send them to the Queen's Exchequer I will not let for gift or other cause but well and truly I will do my office of Justice of the Peace in that behalf And that I will take nothing for my office of Justice of the Peace to be done but of the Queen and fees accustomed and costs limited by Statute and I will not direct nor cause to be directed any warrant (by me to be made) to the parties but I will direct them to the bailiff of the Borough and County of the Town aforesaid or other the Queen's officers or Ministers or other indifferent persons to do executions thereof.

Taken and affirmed at the Borough and County of the Town of Poole the 6th day of December 1838

Before us

G. L. Parrot Councillors

The following are titles of pamphlets in which the name of George Penney (IV) occurs:—

"Overseers of Saint James, Poole, Court of Common Pleas. Westminster Hall, Feb. 5th, 1839. Judgment of the Court in the cause of Penney v. Slade & another." Poole: Printed by John Sydenham, 105 High St. Price 2d. 8° [H. J.]—p. 7. The Court discharged the Rule which had been obtained for a New Trial. The original Cause, an Action of trespass for seizing the goods of the Plaintiff under colour of a Warrant signed by the Defendants, who were Magistrates of the Borough of Poole, one of them being the Mayor,

for the purpose of enforcing payment of a Poor Rate was tried at the previous Dorset Spring Assizes.

"An Epitome of the Biography of the Magistrates of the Borough of Poole appointed by Lord John Russell, in opposition to the recommendation of the Council." Dedicated, as a matter of course, to his Lordship. To be had of all respectable booksellers. Price One Shilling MDCCCXXXIX 8° Pp. 34—relates to George Lockyer Parrott, Tom Rickman, Wm. Brandwhite Clarke, clerk, Nathaniel Brice, and George Penney.

Borough of Poole.

At a Quarterly Meeting of the Council of the said Borough held at the Guildhall there on Monday the 9th day of November 1840 pursuant to the provisions of the Municipal Act George Penney Esquire was duly Elected Mayor of the said Borough for the year ensuing.

Given under the Seal of the said Borough.

1.s.

My grandfather did not take the oath on his election as mayor, and it is said that "the regalia was kept under his bed, carefully packed" (B. R. Penney).

Here follows the title of another book:-

"Borough of Poole. Judgment of the Right Hon. Lord Langdale, the Master of the Rolls, on an Information filed by the Attorney-General, on the Relation of Lord De Mauley, Thomas Henry Graham, Richard Pinney, George Foot, Joseph Notting and George Penney, against the Town Council of Poole and Robert Henry Parr, delivered in the Rolls Court, Westminster, on Wednesday, 13 Nov. 1844." Poole: Printed by J. R. Justican, High Street, 1844. 8°. Pp. 19 [H.J.].—From Bibliotheca Dorsetiensis, by C. H. Mayo, M.A. Printed at the Chiswick Press, by C. Whittingham & Co., 1885.

Although actively engaged in the public work of the Borough, my grandfather had no great opinion of his native town. In a letter to his niece, Benjamina R. Penney, dated "2 mo. 20, 1848," he wrote:—

Writing has for some time past been such a painful operation. . . I do not participate with thee in thy love of our "noble" Town and County. 'Tis a very poor place. . . . We are glad to hear that Harrison's literary attempt has afforded satisfaction. He might have lived here for a century & never thought of trying to write anything beyond a family letter or some business communication.

I have no idea what was the nature of my father's

"literary attempt."

George Penney (IV) attended the Quaker Church meetings as opportunity offered; on some occasions three generations of the name were present, my grandfather being "ye third." He was for some time clerk of the Preparative Meeting at Poole and was at his post when, in 1841, Edward Pease (1767-1858), of railway fame, visited Poole and described the event in his diary:—

At Poole meeting were several females, mostly very gayly dressed and the Mayor of Poole, Wm. Pinny, was Clerk to the preparative Meeting (*Diaries of Edward Pease*, 1907, p. 181).

A note corrects the name to George Penney.

On one Sunday, G. Penney met two of his townsmen on their way from public worship. One said: "I have come from St. James's"; another: "Well, I'm just come from St Paul's." G. P. quietly added: "I have been to All Saints"!

B. R. Penney wrote of her uncle:-

He was a decided Friend, but not a strict one. He attended the Friends' Meeting all his life. He was rather tall & very handsome—a perfect gentleman & Christian, thoroughly true & honorable & very kind hearted.

George Penney (IV) was for many years much of an invalid—a sufferer from tic-doloreux, and often had to lie on his back or sit with one hand or arm behind him. His grandson, Robert A. Penney, of Brighton, possesses a report to a doctor of his condition, written in his own hand, which I here copy:—

Case of George Penney, 62 years of age, has been married 28 years & has 7 children living now between 17 & 27 years of age—has general good health with one very material exception viz. is subject to violent pain in the back of the Head & all over the upper part of the back, not often so low as the loins, mostly superficial but sometimes deep seated under the shoulders more on the

left than on the right side. Has been affected with this complaint more than 30 years, although formerly the attacks were not so frequent or of so long continuance as for the last 10 years, it has gradually increased in frequency & intensity & for nearly 3 years past there has been very rarely a day without violent pain—for the last 2 years it is believed not one & for several weeks past not a waking hour without excruciating pains.

As to describing the pain the sufferer (the writer) has scarcely nerve to attempt it. It is torture beyond description. It is very much aggravated by motions of any kind & is more after than before meals altho this difference is not much. Never had any disease excepting erysepilas for about a week

20 years ago.

Stature about 5 feet 9 inches, rather stout made but not much flesh. Complexion rather pale; disposition was mild but is rendered irritable & nervous from pains. Spirits rather low & desponding from the same cause. Temper disturbed by pains, has been leeched, cupped & blistered without any perceptible effect on the complaint having consulted at least half a score of medical men & taken medicine prescribed by them all; it is impossible to say what has been taken, but it has been observed that several of them prescribed the same class of medicines as had been tried before with little variation, being mostly those intended to stimulate and strengthen the stomach. None of them have ever done any good in this case & the patient has lost all confidence in medical practitioners.

Appetite generally good but perhaps not so good as it would be if more exercise could be taken. Sleep sound & undisturbed, the pain being seldom felt in bed. Habits temperate & regular. Coffee with bread & a little cold bacon or butter for breakfast at 8, a plain & simple dinner at two, drinking water excepting that, under the advice of a physician, weak brandy & water was taken some years ago, which did no good & was discontinued & is now seldom taken. Wine very rarely & then not exceeding a glass or sometimes

two. Tea at six & no supper.

Heretofore was much in the open air, on horseback, in a gig, or a boat in the course of business, without much regard to the weather, but now & for years past has been principally employed in counting house occupation half a mile from his dwelling house with seldom any other exercise than this walk, which occasions such acute suffering that he often avoids the principal street to avoid being seen.

Has never resided in a tropical or unhealthy climate, does not know of any particular diet that disagrees with him, no capricious appetite likes or dislikes, has floating spots in one eye, but no inconvenience from it. Tongue clean but cracked, a little nausea in the mouth, in the morning. Is a little deaf with noises in the ears.

His mother suffered greatly under the same complaint for more than 20 years & died at the age of 72, 25 years ago, of dropsy. The other members

of his family were healthy.

Had a violent fall from his horse when 22 years of age, striking the back part of the head heavily. Is not affected by any other of the ailments mentioned in the printed paper worth mentioning. Liniments & other external applications in abundance have been tried & needles forced into the back without any useful effect.

The sheet containing the above has, inclosed with it, the following original letter:—

Dear Madam.

Glastonbury, 6th July, 1846.

I shall be most happy to render your friend any assistance and if you will give him the enclosed paper and ask him to write out his symptoms, I have no doubt but I can find a remedy.

With kind regards to Mrs. Horne [?] and yourself, believe me to remain, dear Madam, yours truly,

Geo. Newman. 14

And now we come to the closing scenes:—

Penney. February 3rd [1853], at Poole, aged 69, Mr. George Penney, an old and most respected inhabitant of the town, and for several years past a Magistrate and an Alderman of the borough. Mr. Penney was a most consistent member of the Society of Friends.

Funeral of a deceased alderman.

The Mayor stated that the remains of Mr. Alderman George Penney would be interred on Wednesday, and he thought it would be no more than a compliment due to the memory of the deceased, for as many of the body as could make it convenient, to attend the funeral. He had made enquiries and ascertained that Mr. Penney [the eldest son] and the family would consider the attendance of the body as a mark of respect, and it would be much appreciated by them. Mr. Penney was a very old and respected inhabitant of the town, a Member of the Council and Magistrate of the Borough.

The funeral of Mr. G. Penney, whose decease is announced in our obituary, took place on Wednesday morning, when, in accordance with the suggestion of our worthy chief magistrate (as noticed in the report of the Town Council) a considerable number of the members of that body, with other respectable inhabitants of the Town, testified their respect for the deceased by joining the funeral cortège. Mr. Penney was, we believe, one of the earliest members of the Corporation and a magistrate for the borough since 1838.





SARAH (HORNE) PENNEY, 1794-1857

The news of his father's death was sent to his son Harrison by "The Electric Telegraph Company," dated from the "Darlington Station," 3rd of February, 1853. I have the form amongst my papers.

Various accounts are extant of the last illness and death of Sarah (Horne) Penney. Towards the close of 1856 her health failed.

The last time she rode out was on sixth-day, the 19th of 12 month. On Christmas day she was not able to sit at table. The absent sons were sent for including Harry from Darlington. At an interview with her youngest son, Harrison asked her whether she felt the rod and the staff to comfort her and repeated some texts. She sweetly replied, "Yes." He spoke of those gone before—his father, sisters and the dear baby. On another occasion she said to H.: "Thee have always been a great comfort to me." To her eldest daughter, Catherine, who queried if she were willing to go, she replied: "Perfectly willing—perfectly happy—perfectly ready." The decease took place on third-day morning at half past 12 o'clock, 13 of 1st month, 1857.

The obituary notice in The Friend concluded thus:—

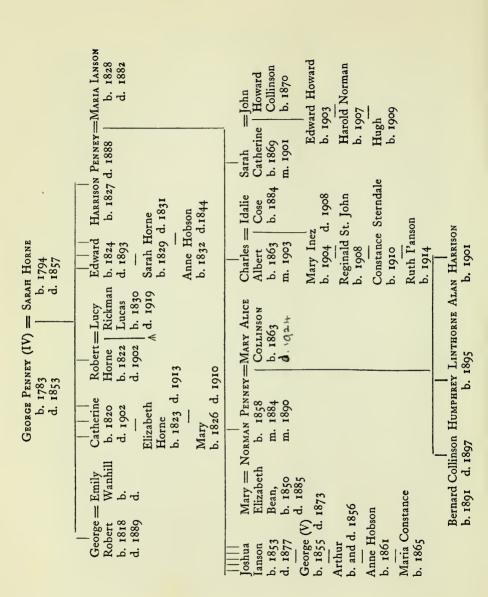
During the whole of her life this dear Friend remarkably evidenced the gentle and peaceable spirit of the Christian; such being her character through life, her death was entirely peaceable.

I have the tea-caddy which was in use by my grandmother.

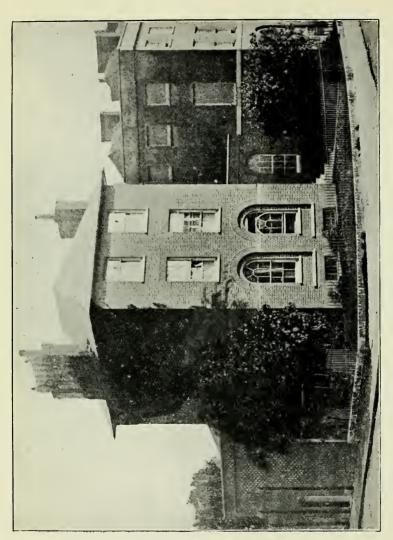
My grandfather broke the sequence of the "George Penney of Poole" by naming his firstborn son "George Robert," and this son did not marry till late in life and had no family. My father named his second son "George Penney," but he died in his teens.

My uncle, George Robert, lived at Poole throughout his life. His early years were embittered by a love-affair, of which my grandfather wrote to his son, Edward (15 iv. 1851):

George's tormentor is again at Parkstone & gives him much uneasiness for altho' she will not listen reasonably to him yet she will not let him stay away from her, but is continually coaxing & courting him with her notes &







The Ivy House, Poole

sometimes I believe long epistles & he has not spirit enough to shake himself clear of her but suffers himself to be made a Toy of. Dont advert to this in any letter to us, as if he saw the letter, it would vex him.

A local paper recorded:-

Mr. G. R. Penney was a confirmed invalid for years [suffering from asthma], and the end was not unexpected. He was a Liberal. In 1862, he was made a Justice of the Peace; in 1863, he became a member of the Town Council; in 1868, he was made an Alderman, which position he held until 1880, when he retired. In conjunction with his brother, Robert Horne Penney, shipowner, of Shoreham, Sussex, he was the first shipowner who established a tug-boat in Poole harbour, the well-known Royal Albert. He was the first to establish a line of passenger boats to run between Poole and Swanage. He was deservedly esteemed for his strict integrity and uprightness as a man of business. . . .

Uncle George's three sisters cared for him assiduously for many years and were greatly tried when, at his marriage, in

1882, another came in to take their place.

These three sisters—Catherine, Elizabeth Horne, and Mary—lived through their long lives at The Ivy House. As birthright Quakers they attended the Friends' Meeting, but as time went on, their interests took another direction and they left Friends and became members of the Skinner Street Congregational Church. This event is the subject of a long letter to the trio from their youngest brother, who was then, aged about twenty, drawing near the close of his apprenticeship. Here are extracts from the letter:—

5 Bartholomews, Brighton.

My very dear Sisters, 3 Mo. 17th, 1847.

For some time past I have thought that the best thing I could do would be to address a letter to all three of you upon the late important question which so much concerns your real happiness. I cannot say I was surprised but I was truly sorry to hear the decision you had come to upon religious matters—not that I in any degree think you have acted wrong, for I think we are bound in holy duty to obey the convictions of conscience in such matters rather than the wishes of others. I doubt not but that it required all your strength of mind to do what you have done.

With reference to our little Meeting at Poole, I have very often thought of you when in our large one at Brighton, & have thought of the blessed promise of the Saviour that He would be amongst the two or three gathered in His name & I firmly believe that had we more individual faith and greater watchfulness, that the time spent in silence would not be spent in vain. . . . I hope not to forget my own short comings, how many times I have been to our meetings & have not thought a good thought & have come away none the better, but still there have been times when I can say that it was indeed good for me that I had been there. Ever since my first setting out from home my lot has been cast amongst many kind friends, therefore I think you cannot wonder at my having inbibed their views, I often think that much has been given me & much will be required of me. . . . I am sure as far as I am concerned difference of opinion will never divide or decrease the friendship & love which exists between us, dear E. may rest assured that nothing but the spirit of the purest love will be felt towards you all, the same as ever from all our friends here.

It may perhaps be presumption in me thus to address you, my dear sisters,

but they are the expressions of the sincerest love & affectionate sym-

pathy, and as such I feel assured you will take them. . . .

Your very affectionate Brother
HARRISON PENNEY.

The three sisters always held their brother HARRIE in very warm regard and their love has been extended to his children and grandchildren. They became much interested in the Christian work carried on at Skinner Street, and classes for women and girls were held many years at The Ivy House. In the chapel, on the wall near their seat, there is a tablet with this inscription:—

In Loving Memory
Catherine Penney, died Dec. 19, 1902. Aged 82.
Mary Penney, died April 9, 1910. Aged 83.
Elizabeth Penney, died April 1, 1913. Aged 89.

Three sisters, who were members of the Church / and Life-long Residents in this Borough, whose / Piety, Generosity and Devoted Service made / them beloved by all who knew them.

George (IV) and Sarah Penney's second son was Robert Horne, my uncle. In 1853 he married his second cousin,



Highcroft, Brighton

Lucy Rickman Lucas, and lived at Brighton, being a J.P. for that town. He was a shipowner. He delighted to entertain parties of temperance workers and others engaged in religious work in his large house and grounds, Highcroft. His wife and he took a warm interest in the children of his brother, Harrison, after the latter's death. It was stated at a meeting held in London in May, 1918, to celebrate the two hundred and fiftieth consecutive session of the Yearly Meeting, that Lucy R. Penney attended that Meeting in 1836, when eight years old, and that probably no other Friend living had attended at an equal or earlier date.

The only other son not mentioned was Edward. To his preservation of many of his father's letters to him when he was living at Bradford we owe much information of the family events, made use of in this history. He went to Mexico in 1865 as accountant to the Imperial Mexican Railway, and was there many years. He died near the home of his childhood.

Following my father, who was born 21 xi. 1827, came two little girls—Sarah Horne, died before she was two years old, and Anne Hobson, my father's favourite and much loved sister, died in 1844, aged twelve. Entries in the family Bible (now detached) state that at the time of the death of little Sarah, 11 ii. 1831, from hooping cough, all her brothers and sisters, seven in number, were suffering from the same complaint, and that, earlier, in Eleventh Month, 1829, all the seven had measles!

An account of the last illness of "little Annie" is preserved, written by her eldest sister, Catherine. From this it appears that the severity of the illness did not overcome the cheerfulness of the little twelve-year-old patient. Her sight entirely failed some time before the end, and her speech was much affected My father copied many extracts from letters giving reports of her condition, and these are before me in a note-book as I write.

In 1837, my father entered the Friends' school at Croydon, then under Edward F. Brady. On his eleventh birthday, 11 mo. 21, 1838, shortly before he left Croydon, his father wrote him a chatty letter, now in my possession, referring inter alia to the recent departure from the school of his brother, Edward—"thy being without a Brother at school with thee seems like an advance in age rendering thee of rather more importance." He also refers to "little Mary Ann Thompson," grown a fine Bouncing Girl. She is just able to run about and say a few words."

HARRISON PENNEY then went to Isaac Brown's school at Hitchin. I have a letter written "September 6th, 1841," from Hitchin, to his sister, Elizabeth, in which he gave vent

to his feelings on first entering the school:-

I felt exceedingly uncomfortable and every time I thought of home the tears came into my eyes, so I tryed not to think of it but I[t] was of no use . . . but it is entirely gone now.

In later life he often quoted the lines from Jeremiah Bigg's Quakerieties for 1838:—

Ikey Brown, Ikey Brown,
Relinquish that frown,
And teach thy young heroes more suavity;
Boys cannot forever
Be straining the liver
In proving the centre of gravity,
Ikey Brown,
In proving the centre of gravity.

In August, 1842, my father was apprenticed to Arthur Wallis, of Brighton, "lithographic and letterpress printer, bookseller and stationer," for a term of seven years. At Brighton he came into close association with his uncle and aunt, Grover and Susanna Kemp, and their family. His special friend in this family was the daughter, Susan, and

when he had parcels to deliver, they frequently met and walked together.

In a letter (year not given) SARAH (HORNE) PENNEY Wrote

to her son, Edward :-

HARRISON is very busy with waiting on his cousins and attending his lectures. He very much enjoys spending his first-days at his uncle Kemp's. He often meets with very agreeable persons there. . . .

Thy affectionate mother,

Sand Permy

My father also assisted his uncle when the latter held religious meetings in the surrounding district. Writing of this long afterwards (1876) to his aunt Kemp, he referred to

Sussex villages often associated in my mind with the public meetings which my dear uncle held when we used to have so much pleasure in transforming a barn into a meeting house—planks on tressles for a Ministers' Gallery with hurdles in front with Arthur Wallis' scarf put over to hide defects and make all look tidy. I remember well with what power and unusual freedom dear uncle used to speak.

During his apprenticeship H. Penney had a part in setting up the type for the three-volume life of William Allen,

published in 1847.

A few of his letters home are preserved, written to his closely attached youngest sister. One dated from "3, Bartholomews, 7/18/43," refers to his return from Poole, viâ Fordingbridge, accompanied by his brother, Robert. At Fordingbridge he overnighted at Samuel Thompson's, and thus referred to members of the family:—

I saw little Maria¹⁸ and think her a very nice little girl but very shy indeed, and just like Mary Anne¹⁷; she came down when we were having tea last evening and I saw her on the rocking horse this morning.

Here is another letter:-

3 Bartholomews, Brighton, 7th mo. 25th 1844.

My dearest little Annie,

Thy being so pleased with my last letter to thee induces me to write again. I am very much obliged to our dear Mother and sisters for their very kind notes so frequently received lately, hoping to receive better accounts of thee every time, what should we do if we had not the penny post.

I was very glad to hear thee had been out in the carriage. I should very much like to have driven thee but as I cant we must be content with what we can do. I think thee have a great many very kind friends in Poole.

I received a very nice letter from Ned this afternoon, also one from Mary, for both of which I am very much obliged; I wrote to Ned this morning so

our letters crossed.

Dear little Nancy, I often think of thy saying it is very o-pressive. I think thee might indeed have said so to-day if it was as hot at Poole as at Brighton. By this time I suppose thee will have heard read my present to thee which I hope has interested thee. Is not the enclosed very pretty, it looks quite like lace, they are used as wedding envitations, Mr. & Mrs. —— at Home on ——day, &c., &c. I hope you are enjoying Uncle & Aunt Kemp's visit. I went for a delightful sail this morning early, a little past 5 o'clock, I with several others, amounting to six without the sailor who had charge of the ship, we paid 5^d each so thee see our trip did not cost much.

I must now remain, my dear little sister,

From thy truly affectionate Brother,
HARRISON PENNEY.

P.S.—Just going to shut up shop. I think I am settling in again pretty nicely, but my mind still clings to Home and a[m] very frequently thinking of thee, my dear Annie, with very earnest wishes on thy part. Mina, Mary & Susan Kemp have just gone down the street. I am writing at the side counter, Aunt Kemp can explain to thee where it is.

Thine affectionately,

H. PENNEY.

P.S.—4th day morning ½ past 9 o'clock. I had a beautiful baithe this morning and afterwards went for a walk, which I think does one good. How is Father's deafness? I hope it is better, also his back.

At the close of his apprenticeship my father looked out for a place in London as improver. My grandfather wrote, "9 mo. 4, 1848":—

HARRISON has not yet settled his plans for the year which is to close his apprenticeship. Richard Barrett¹⁹ cannot give him employment & I do not know who to apply to next. We have had a good deal of writing to no conclusive purpose. It is a source of anxiety to us all & I fear that it harrases HARRISON's mind & I do not see a way to relieve him. I hope we may get to a right conclusion at last.

Ere long this hope was realised. Meanwhile my father sought and obtained some work in London as a printer. The name of the firm is not given, but we know his business address was Skinner Street, and in the rough copy of his letter to John Pease, he asks that reply may be sent to "W. & O., —London." I have looked up directories of the period and find that in Skinner Street, Snow Hill, there was a printing firm "Wilson & Ogilvy," occupying No. 57.

While resident in London HARRISON PENNEY was a member of Devonshire House Meeting. He was one of the young Friends who offered to assist in the proposed work in East London, which eventuated in the Bedford Institute Associa-

tion. The following is the record:-

At a Meeting of Men and Women Friends of Devonshire House Meeting on 2mo. 16, 1849, called to consider the practicability of establishing a Friends' First-day School, it was resolved that (provided a sufficient staff of Teachers could be found) it would be desirable to establish a School, more especially with reference to benefiting the poor of Spitalfields & neighbourhood.

The following young Men Friends have kindly consented to act as Teachers.

The names of fourteen Friends are given, the second being that of HARRISON PENNEY, and the last that of my friend, Frank Dymond, the only survivor.

In 1880, referring to earlier days, my father wrote to me

in London :--

We are much interested in thy visits here & there and are sincerely obliged to thy many kind friends, but we fancy that a 1st-day dinner at thy lodgings might be a pleasant change now & then [!]. All through my apprenticeship I do not suppose that I dined at my masters on 1st-day 6 times. and during the time I lived in London, I went every 1st-day, so far as I can remember,

to Frank Dymond's father's [Henry Dymond], & very kind they were to me. . . . J. B. Braithwaite began a Bible Class in one of the rooms of Devonshire Ho. In the ordinary 1st-day a.m. meeting at D.H. Henry Callaway²⁰ and Hannah M. Bevan²¹ sat first, and on 4th-day evenings I went to Gracechurch St. Meetg. I lost an hour's wages on an hour's piecework by agreement with my employers before I began. . . .

Thy lor father Harrison Penney

Enquiry from Frank Dymond, son of Henry and Edith Dymond, now living at Chesham, has elicited the following:

Our home was 64, Herbert Street, New North Road, then quite recently built & a highly respected neighbourhood. It was much affected by Friends—Bevans, Warners, Frys & Bowdens. We kept something of an open house.

. . A few young men generally came to tea. Evening meeting was expected, & after an early meal a procession was formed and proceeded through Plummer Street, City Road & Finsbury Square to Devonshire House. Here we had rather a dreary opportunity, but one which your father told me, years after, was well compensated for by the pleasant social evening which followed on return to Herbert Street.

From their Croydon days my father and Alfred H. Dymond (son of Henry and Edith Dymond) were great friends.

And now, in tracing in outline the life of my father, I have come to the time when the great transplanting took place which settled him into the north country, far from the scenes amid which his family had lived for generations.

The following explains the genesis of the movement:-

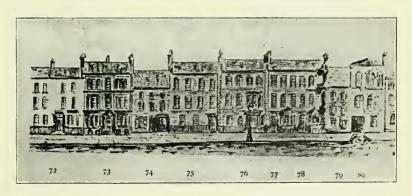
Grover Kemp to George Penney (IV)

Brighton, 16-4-1849.

My dear Brother.

Arthur Wallis called me aside yesterday and said that an opportunity now offered for Harrison's getting into business which did not often occur. John





Northgate, Darlington



Pease of Darlington²² has written to London to know if there is any young man, a friend, who is wishing to open as Printer & Stationer; as a person in Darlington in a good business in this line is wishing to retire having acquired a competency and there is no friend in that line in the Co. of Durham, & the Pease's would be glad to patronize a young man, a friend of good character & conduct. I understand no premium or goodwill is required for the business.

I do not know how thou may'st feel disposed about it but A. Wallis told me of the circumstance. I think it best to communicate the intelligence to thee as I received it. A line addressed to John Pease, Darlington, would bring further particulars or if thee dost not incline to notice it no harm will be done by sending thee the information.

Grover Kemp.

(Copy in my grandfather's writing)

HARRISON PENNEY to George Robert Penney

London, 12 North Buildings, Finsbury, 4 mo. 17th 1849.

My dear George.

The letters received this evening surprised me, such a thing was as far as the poles from my ideas, and as it is do not desire to place undue dependence upon it, remembering "that those who make haste to be rich fall into many snares." However if such an affair should be commenced no care or perseverance on my part should be wanting, at least to the utmost of my power and to the extent of my abilities.

The opportunity is I should think a rare one and not to be let pass unnoticed

or otherwise more business experience on my part would be desirable.

As the money part is concerned, on no account would I touch that of our dear Father devoted to the benefit of the family at home; I should think if the amount required is not considerable it could be procured without much difficulty, provided the security is good, of Uncle Rickman²³ or Isaac Bass²⁴ who have nothing else to do with their superabundance of cash.

I enclose a copy of my letter to John Pease (who if I recollect right is an old friend, one of the Y.M.'s Committee), which I think will elicit all that is required as a preliminary inquiry, and I hope is properly and unobjectionally

worded. . .

The letter received from our dear Father this morning is very satisfactory. Should this business not come to anything you may depend upon my remaining in my present occupation until the expiration of my time, when I have no fear but that I shall meet with something available at any rate, through the kindness of the unknown friend at Bridport. I have ample to carry me satisfactorily

on my way and most sincerely trust that my dear Parents, brothers and sisters will still be found with a sufficiency as they endeavour to live near to "the Giver of every good and every perfect gift." . . .

I am thy very affectionate brother,

HARRISON PENNEY.

(Original)

HARRISON PENNEY to John Pease

12 North Buildings, Finsbury Circus, London, 17th of 4 mo. 1849.

Esteemed Friend.

Information has reached me by way of my Uncle, Grover Kemp, of Brighton, that thou art making inquiries for a suitable person to enter upon a Printing and Stationery business at Darlington. I should consider it a favour if thou wouldst inform me the amount of capital likely to be required—whether printing or stationery is the principal part of the business—the nature and extent of the stock of stationery, the conditions upon which it would be taken, whether this branch of the trade is chiefly wholesale or retail—the size of the printing office, number of hands employed, the kind of work usually done, the quantity and condition of the type and other printing materials, the number of presses, &c.,—the nature of the premises, and upon what conditions they would have to be taken—with such other particulars as thou mayst deem important or useful.

I am the youngest son of GEORGE PENNEY of Poole, with whom I believe thou art acquainted. My apprenticeship was served with Arthur Wallis of Brighton, from whom at its termination, I received the enclosed testimonial. I am at present engaged in a printing office in this city, the object of which is to become acquainted with the printing business as conducted in London.

Shouldst thou require further references as to my character or acquaintance with the trade, I am pleased to give thee, in addition to the above mentioned, the names of John Rickman, Wellingham near Lewes, Daniel Pryor Hack and I. Bass of Brighton.

Trusting I have not improperly troubled thee, and that thou wilt oblige me with an early reply. I am thine very respectfully,

HARRISON PENNEY.

Please direct care of W. & O., — London.

(Copy by writer)

I do not find any letter from John Pease, in reply, but we can judge of its contents from two letters written by my father on the 20th of Fourth Month, 1849, one from his office in Skinner Street, and the other from his lodgings in Finsbury Circus:—The letter is written by one who understands business. John Pease says just enough to feel whether the party applying is in earnest or not. The person [John Redman] was retiring. There is the question of a partnership to be considered and whence the purchase money can be obtained—from John Rickman or Isaac Bass, who might lend £500 or £750, and would the Peases and other Friends of Darlington support the establishment?

The kind of printing done, judging from John Pease's letter, is that bearing a good profit and the fact that work is sent away from the town, shows that the business might easily be increased. The terms with which John Pease concludes his letter are I think very satisfactory and all that could be required.

My father continued, with thought for others as well as self:—

Altho I do not wish to flatter myself as to the attainment of sufficient success in this affair, should it be accomplished it will I trust, in time, contribute to the general good of the family, it would be the most efficient mode I could adopt to contribute anything to supply the place of that which is deficient during the last few years, and with such an object I feel the more interested and look forward to it with the greater pleasure.

I again refer to John Pease's letter, and consider "J. R." has not done the best that could be done out of a return of £1,800; in this business it certainly should give more than £400, unless those merchantile disasters called "bad debts" have done their work, or, as John Pease says, I very much doubt whether

any accurate account has been kept.

It appears from hints in these letters that the financial condition of the Poole family was somewhat low, doubtless owing largely to the bad health of the head of the family. My father concludes: "Very sincerely do I hope that there is not so much to be feared as the very trying state of thy health leads thee to suppose."

The bookselling, stationery and printing business situate at the corner of Prebend Row and Priestgate, Darlington, opened, under new management, on the 19th of May, 1849. My father's three sisters took turns to act housekeeper, sometimes two at a time, at other times singly. My aunts Catherine and Elizabeth appear to have helped him to settle in. His membership in the Society soon brought him into the circle of Darlington Friends, but his sisters, not being Friends, made fewer acquaintances. My grandfather wrote to Edward of these early days:—

We do not hear of Catherine and Elizabeth yet making any acquaintances at D., excepting a niece of thy uncle Samuel [Lamley] of the name of Cooke.²⁶ They will by & by perhaps encrease their acquaintances but visitors are not their object & may come fast enough for their convenience. We have not heard much of shop business yet, but H. tells me he has employment for his printers. We apprehend that the chief Friends are rather too aristocratic for E. & H. [Catherine had just gone South] to associate with. They tell us something of the kind. Harrison will have some intercourse with them in Business & that may lead to Friendly feeling. The girls may sell note paper to the Ladies & perhaps some other nick-nacks. These acquaintances cant be forced, but may come round in time. I dont think Friends in general are so aristocratic as others, but Wealth makes aristocracy everywhere & in this some of the Darlington Friends abound.

I cannot say if the sisters served behind the counter, and thus made acquaintance with the "aristocracy," but there is evidence that they made their way rapidly into the hearts of the many poor people whom they visited and helped.

In the autumn their brother, Edward, paid a visit to the little colony of southrons in their northern home. The report of this visit is noted in one of the letters of my grandfather,

dated "9 mo. 6, 1849":-

Thy report of our dear folk's domicile is rather a better one than they gave themselves. One inconvenience they have to put up with is the want of better accommodation . . . John Pease seems to have received them very pleasantly. I hope Harry will get on with the shop. We hear nothing to discourage us yet.

In 1850, my grandmother paid a visit to Darlington, accompanied by her daughter, Mary. Her husband wrote of this to uncle Edward, under date "4 mo. 24, 1850":—

I believe thou hast heard of an extraordinary movement that is likely to be soon made in our family. The Chief Personage (thy Mother) is going to take a Journey to Darlington & to see thee by thy coming to meet her or her going to see thee. No plan is settled for this yet. I must stay quietly at Home, but George must I think go to Darlington to assist Harrison in his examination of the year's business operations. . . These journeyings are a heavy Tax on the Darlington concern but it seems that there is not amongst us sufficient Courage to avoid them.

I do not know the actual date of my father's marriage engagement with Maria Ianson, but I have been told that they met on one Monthly Meeting day at Bishop Auckland, my father and another man Friend passing through the Park, where walked the three maiden sisters Ianson. The event is recorded in my grandfather's correspondence with his son, Edward, under date of "4 mo. 15, 1851":—

We have as thou mayst suppose, been much interested in Harrison's matrimonial progress. He seems to be a go-a-head Chap in this matter & pursuing a similar course to my Sister & Brother, who altho' my Juniors, beat me, marrying before me. The Lady's Mother has kindly made way for Cathy & Mary to make their acquaintance with her, by their spending an evening with her by invitation, and so far as the opportunity admitted, they have formed a very favourable Opinion. They are invited to pay a visit to them at Bishop Auckland.

On the 2nd of Sixth Month, 1852, HARRISON PENNEY'S marriage with MARIA IANSON took place at Bishop Auckland. While still in prospect my father wrote to his brother, Robert, "4 mo. 25th, 1852":—

Thou wilt have heard from some quarter or other that we "passed the Meeting" at Staindrop last 3rd-day, My dear Maria said her part well in both Meetings [the men's and the women's]²⁷—in the men's meeting after we had sat down and the minute had been read, John Pease spoke for a short time

very suitably. Maria rather dreaded the affair, but it was far worse in prospect than in reality. Tell Lucy with my love that when once you have settled whose arm you will take, the rest is easy enough, so she need not let it trouble her.

Then follows a record of other arrangements and an invitation from Ann Ianson to my uncle, Robert, to attend the wedding, also the news that Grover Kemp expected to be present, and perhaps his wife—" their company would give

so respectable a stability to my side of the relations."

Grover Kemp was present, but not his wife. The Penney side was represented by the groom's brothers, Robert and Edward, and his sister, Elizabeth, and the Ianson side by the bride's mother (who signed the certificate in a very shaky hand), her brother, James, and her sisters, Elizabeth (John) Dodshon and Sarah and Ann Ianson, and other relations. The Pease family was represented by Samuel Hare, private

secretary to Joseph Pease.

My father told us that, at his marriage, he had but little money of his own. A balance sheet dated "12 mo. 31, 1851" shows the sum of £1,083 due to his father. In a letter of early 1852, sent to his brother, George, he enclosed this balance sheet—" (rather a libel upon the word) thou wilt see that we are £100 out"! The removal of his private rooms to a house in Northgate (on the site of the present offices of the Building Society) gave him more space for business purposes. In May of 1859, owing to a fire on his shop premises, he rented the upper floor of a house in Carlton's Yard, Priestgate, for the manufacturing portion of his business, and in November he took over the entire building, and built "an engine chimney." Alas! in 1861 a disastrous fire destroyed the whole premises.

A description of the event is found in a letter from my aunt, Mary, who was at Darlington on a visit, to her sister Catherine at Poole, dated "June 14, 61." From this I

quote:-



Robert Horne Penney, 1822-1902, and his Grandson, George, b. 1900



You will be surprised and grieved to hear the cause of my being still here. Last night we were as peaceful and quiet as could be. I had packed, taken leave of every one. Dear H. came home at five to an early tea that we might have a nice little walk, which we accomplished, and enjoyed a lovely evening.

All was ready for an early journey when (how little do we know what is before us!) at 1.30 a policeman tapped at the door, saying that the printing office was on fire! H. started up and was gone an hour. MARIA and the servants were roused, but to my regret did not call me until three when M. came to my door quite dressed, and told me what had happened, and that H. having come back to change his clothes, was gone again. Of course I lost no time in dressing and was soon standing beside dear H. at the scene of the calamity. The house is a complete wreck, nothing left but the walls. All the beautiful machinery, new printing press, valuable drawing paper, &c., lying in ruin on the ground. Only a few days since I had so admired the room, which is a large one, with printing press worked by steam at one end, binding, &c., all in one room, such a scene of busy industry, now a heap of ruins. I helped to give coffee and bread & butter to the men who had worked well at the engine, tho' it had been sadly long in coming. There was a good supply of water tho' the pipes leaked very much. The flames were all out when I got there; they were pouring water on the heated iron, so that there were thick clouds of steam. I grieve to say dear H. has not insured it to nearly its value.

I have been told that I, a three-year-old, was taken to see the ruins, but all I remember is a piece of melted type, for many years on our dining-room mantelpiece. The fire was supposed to have originated in the carpenter's shop below; on the re-building, my father took over the whole.

A long, flamboyant account of the fire appeared in The Darlington and Stockton Times, of June 15, 1861:—

The flames blazed forth from every window upstairs and downstairs, the entire length of the building. The fire burst through the roof and lit up the firmament over not only the entire town, but a vast extent of country around. It must have been perceptible at an immense distance, for it burnt with such brilliancy as to light up everything as in the light of day. . . Mr. Penney's loss is estimated at about £700.

In 1854, my father printed, for the compilers, volume one of *Biographical Memoirs of Friends*, a book of about 250 pages. Other volumes proposed and prepared for the press, did not,

for some reason, leave the editors' hands, and are now preserved in MS. under my care at Devonshire House. My father applied from time to time unsuccessfully for the printing of The Annual Monitor. He printed the annual reports of the Ackworth Old Scholars' Association from 1882 to 1888. His principal work was commercial printing, which he did in large quantities for the Stockton and Darlington Railway Company, but when this undertaking was merged into the North Eastern Railway Company, and printing was put out to tender and prices "cut," younger and more enterprising firms secured the work. He took great pleasure in the bookselling portion of his business—recommending suitable reading to his customers—but he did not take readily to the introduction of discounts on books.

He used to say he had preached more sermons over his shop-counter than in any other way. His firmness in consistently following out what he thought to be right was carried into the smallest matters. Any one wishing to sell raffling tickets—a circus or theatre manager wanting bills printed—was always met with a refusal so kind and straight forward, coupled with a little well-chosen advice, that it was seldom known to give offence (Annual Monitor, 1889).

In 1861, my father removed his family from the Northgate house to Wellington Cottage, Grange Road, where he resided for nearly twenty years. Our next home was in the village of Gainford, eight miles from Darlington, and then a removal took place to North Terrace, Darlington, where our father died.

In 1866, Harrison Penney was appointed an Elder among Friends, and upon this occasion he received a kind letter of encouragement from John Pease, who was then on a visit at Bristol. In 1875, he was "recorded" as a Minister by his Friends, but I do not think the step taken was of any special help to him and it gave him a position, especially when at other Meetings than his own, from which he would gladly have been free. He did not travel much in the ministry, but

Wellington Cottage, Darlington



on one occasion he was in the Eastern Counties, meeting Friends at various places in a social way. His homely, loving addresses to private companies nearer home, as at Polam Hall School, the Hospital, the Y.M.C.A., and elsewhere, were greatly appreciated, and endeared him to many hearts.

Early in 1864, that veteran Quaker travelling Minister, Isaac Sharp,²⁸ was preparing for another of his long journeys into northern latitudes, in order to visit the Moravian missionaries settled along the coast of Greenland, and my father felt what he believed to be a Divine call to act as travelling companion. This to a man dependent on a business for his livelihood and the father of a young family was a trial of faith, and there were those among his relations and friends who doubted the wisdom of such an adventure, but others, especially those who were nearest to him in religious conviction, encouraged him to proceed. He wrote to a sister:—

The separation seems to weigh heavily on my heart. I commend my dear ones to His good care and leave them in faith and hope that all will be well. I believe I am in the path of duty.

He received many letters, of which he wrote: "My dear Maria has copied such letters into a book, which I have no doubt I shall peruse with instruction." One letter was from his school-boy son at Ackworth:—

My dear Papa,

I was very surprised to hear thou was going to Greenland with Isaac Sharp, I hope that thou will get on well there, and that God will spair thee to come back quite safe. Does thou think thou wilt be back by I come back for the Midsummer holerdays in 7th month if thou art I shall be extreamly glad to see thee, and talk with thee, about what thou sor, and heard, and said, and did, and went. . . .

Farewell, I remain dear Papa thy affectionate son,

Joshua Ianson Penney, S.B.

P.S. Annie Ianson²⁹ is very well, I go on the flages to her every day if she is out.

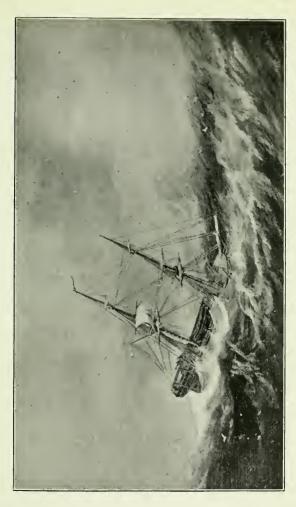
P.S. Lenard Brown³⁰ is not very well, he has been sick.

Many records of this journey are still preserved in letters, and notices in the Friendly periodicals. Isaac Sharp, Harrison Penney and their interpreter, Paul Hansen, boarded the Pasha for Copenhagen on the 12th of April, 1864. The voyage to Greenland commenced on the 21st of April, was made in the Constance, captain Neilson, which was making its annual trip, the only communication between the outside world and the devoted missionaries. It was the captain's twenty-fourth voyage to Greenland. On the 28th of May, "Greenland's icy mountains" became visible, and on the 14th of September the mission of Gospel love was concluded and the Constance set off on her homeward voyage. A heavy storm was encountered on the way back, thus described by H. P. in his notes published in The Friend and British Friend:—

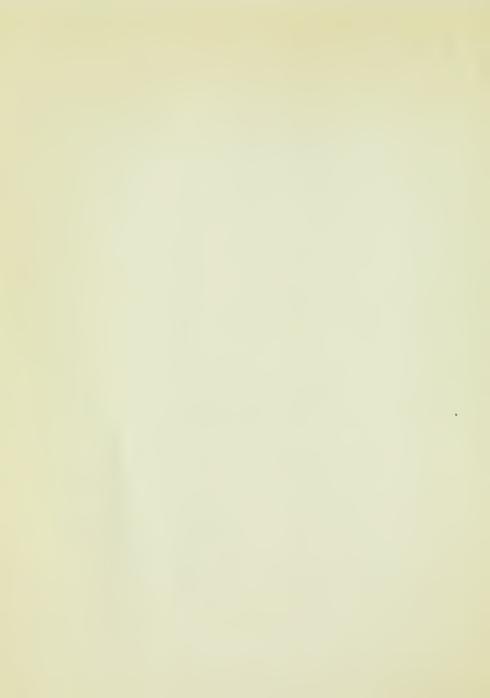
24th. We have passed safely and thankfully through a severe storm, which lasted three days and four nights. The rolling of the vessel was very great, with heavy seas frequently breaking over us. On the night of the 21st the vessel heeled over so much that our small boat which hung over the side became loosened; and the storm being too violent to admit of its being secured, the captain (who was called suddenly from his sleep) ordered the ropes to be cut, and thus we lost it. This occurred about one o'clock in the morning, and at four a heavy sea struck the rudder and threw the man at the wheel with great force on his head upon the deck, making it bleed sadly.

The time of her husband's absence in Greenland in 1864 was one of heavy responsibility for my mother as regards the business, as well as the family. I have been told, however, that 1864 was a very successful business year. My mother had the valuable assistance of Babington Boulton as business manager, he declining to accept a good position in Backhouse's Bank until my father returned home. That return took place on the 8th of November.

An inveterate caricaturist, the late Samuel Tuke Richardson, drew the two missionary travellers making escape from polar bears. H. P. had climbed a tree, leaving I. S. at the foot!



The Constance on her voyage from Greenland 1864



As a bear came near, H. P. shouted down from his place of refuge in the tree: "Try him with a tract, Isaac"!³¹

Life at Gainford is illustrated in the following letter to

me from my mother :-

Gainford,

June 1, 1880,

Dearest Norman.

7.25 a.m.

My little round table stands in the front of my window where I am now beginning to write to thee as I am up rather early this morning. I lift up my eyes and see Papa clipping the edges of the flower beds or rather grass paths. The morning is very bright though there are clouds hovering about which denote more rain; the green fields on the opposite hills are extremely pretty with the cattle, sheep evidently intent upon their breakfast, the old ruin & pigeon house of days gone by standing out in bold relief, the church clock straight in front of me.

So far, here and self. Now I must thank thee for thy very nice letter which, at "the next sitting," I will fully reply to. Now, 7.40, I must go down and get tea made, &c., &c., for my dear family; would be glad to have thee one of them, but all is ordered well for us. [I was in business at Morgan & Scott's in London.]

Papa & Charlie like going backwards & forwards [to business in Darlington] very well; I hope to go to meeting on 5th-day; I have not been since we came. Annie & Cathie go in on 4th-days from 1 to 7.40. . . .

The church clock is now 7.40 p.m. this time. I am off down stairs to see

about our gents T, who arrive about 7.40. . .

Now with very much love & earnest wishes for thy welfare,

Thy ever dearly attached o loving hammen

My mother was more akin in disposition to the Ianson than to the Dixon (see Preface). She was of a retiring nature and of course much occupied with her children over

many years. I have several diaries of family holidays in various summer resorts, written in her beautiful, neat hand. After a gradual decline in strength, she departed this life at High Row, Gainford, on the 15th of Third Month, 1882, and was buried at Darlington. Her husband felt his loss intensely during the few remaining years of his life.

As the time approached for Harrison Penney's retirement from business, his children were somewhat apprehensive lest that retirement should leave him without sufficient to occupy his leisure, as he had no special hobby to engage his attention, but, as we shall now see, before the business was disposed of he passed away. His executors carried on the business for a short time and then disposed of the stock-in-trade by public sale. Thus this business, established in 1809, and taken over by Harrison Penney, 19th May, 1849, came to an end on Monday evening, 3rd September, 1888. A history of the premises, Prebend Row and Priestgate, may be read in *Men that are gone from the Households of Darlington*, 1862, pp. 145, 501.

The last few days of the life of HARRISON PENNEY were thus described by his sister-in-law, Lucy R. Penney, in a letter

dated from Brighton, 16 v. 1888:-

We were totally unprepared for the alarming telegram which summoned my dear Robert to Darlington. . . . Reaching Darlington about midnight he found that dear Harrison had passed away even before he himself had left Brighton. Harrison's health (after having been exceptionally good) has been broken for two or three years, by occasional attacks of severe pain in the liver, but he has been quite well between, apparently, tho' no doubt there has been a gradual weakening of that organ going forward. The First-day but one before his death was very full of Christian activity—their own meeting in the morning—his usual visit to the Hospital in the afternoon (where he was much appreciated)—then to the Y.M.C.A. (of which he was president)—and then a walk of $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles to a village mission meeting!! Arriving there he was so spent, so overdone, that he could take no food, and of course entirely unable to conduct the service for which he had gone, yet he walked home, though with difficulty (he had some one with him), and reached his house bathed in perspiration. He left it no more.



Lucy Rickman Penney, 1830-1919



The week was spent in much weakness but less severe pain than in previous attacks; he could enjoy hearing reading and saw several of his friends.

The next First-day he came downstairs, also on 2nd-day, but on 3rd-day morning he was worse. His absent children were telegraphed for (only Annie was at home), but before they arrived the purified spirit was gone. There was a little wandering and much drowsiness, and nothing passed to show that he knew the end was near, though he had said before that he felt the attack was a serious one. This was no doubt in mercy, for his most tenderly-affectionate heart would have suffered much at taking leave of his children.

My R. remained until after the funeral and our sisters Catherine and Mary went from Poole and were there a week. The three daughters and their cousin Gertrude Ianson³² who lives with them, were of course in great sorrow, but they are good girls and sweet and calm, and I believe they will be cared for. Their brother Norman had just begun the return journey [from Egypt, Syria and Turkey, on a visit of missionary inspection] and heard the sad news at Smyrna. He came home, as quickly as he could, from Constantinople. Charlie had only a few weeks been gone to Canada and was just seeing a prospect of good employment, but felt he could not settle down without coming to mingle with his sisters in their common grief, so he started at once. And they have been very glad of his loving help and sympathy for a little while. He is now on the voyage back again.

HARRISON PENNEY died on 3rd-day, the 27th of Third Month, 1888. The doctor's certificate was: "Atrophy of the liver—jaundice." The following is taken from the Northern Review, April 7, 1888:—

Some men of very considerable repute in life are carried to the tomb and when the grave is closed, it is remarkable how quickly their memory is forgotten. A very few pass away, and the grave yawns wide and the vacant place in daily life comes upon you at every turn. People in Darlington are beginning to ask who will take up the work and fill the space left empty by Harrison Penney. As President of the Y.M.C.A. he was beloved by the young men. He was the heart and soul of the Peace Movement in Darlington³³ and was not afraid of the satire "at any price." If we had had a plebiscite as to highest development of the Christian religion in human form in Darlington, Mr. Penney would have enjoyed a unanimous vote. He has been called narrow, if the remark is permissible—it was in the height and purity of his standard and not in his creed or belief.

The tone and feeling of the overflowing audience in the Central Hall on Sunday night was eloquent testimony of the affection and esteem in which he

Was held by his fellow townsmen. It is not in the drawing rooms of the rich or in the cultivated homes of the middle classes where Mr. Penney will be most missed, but in the homes of the poor, and by the bedside of the sick and dying.

Mr. Penney's loyalty to the Salvation Army sometimes puzzled us. 34 A Quaker of Quakers, he could be seen on a Sunday evening sitting between the bones and the tambourine on the platform, and after listening to an excited harangue from a converted prize-fighter, he would rise and quietly and calmly take up the thread of his predecessor's discourse and without rhetoric and declamation he would command a wrapt attention of the rank and file of the army. The organization and routine of the services one thought would have been against the grain, but he saw their work and was content.

The memorial service above noted was held on Sunday, 1st of April, 1888. The following report appeared in the local Conservative organ, The North Star:—

The building was crowded, many persons having to go away. Mr. Arthur Pease presided, and among others on the platform were Sir H. Havelock-Allen, Bart., M.P., Mr. T. Fry, M.P., Rev. R. W. R. Rentoul, Rev. H. H. Pullen, Rev. Arminius Burgess, Rev. D. Bailey, Rev. D. Irving, Captain Leatham, Mr. E. B. Mounsey, Mr. J. B. Hodgkin, Dr. Forster, Mr. W. C. Parker, Mr. S. Hare, Mr. R. L. Pratt, Mr. J. Morrell, Mr. S. Fothergill, Councillor J. P. Fry, Mr. H. G. Pease, and Dr. Simpson. The Chairman spoke of the sympathy which Mr. Harrison Penney took in the cause of peace, in the establishment of feelings of Christian amity between the different nations of the world. He referred to his work as a visitor at the hospital, where he expressed love and sympathy with the suffering patients, 35 and to his interest in the welfare of young men, with whom, that day fortnight, he was engaged in the perusal of the Holy Scriptures. In Mr. Penney we had a striking instance of how a man who has yielded to the spirit of Christ can live a bright, sunny, and happy life and be an influence for good amongst those who surround him.

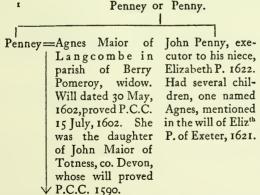
Mr. Fry, M.P., who was the next speaker, said Mr. Penney alway felt that

temperance and Christianity were hand-maids one of the other.

Captain Leatham said if Harrison Penney had so minded, he might have been a distinguished citizen of the town in a worldly sense. Why, he asked, was it that one of the local newspapers [The North Star], which was altogether opposed to him in politics, and, in many ways, in matters of religion, devoted so much of its space to record his life and character? Why was it that on Saturday people of all religious persuasions, of both political parties, and of all ranks of society, joined together to pay a last tribute of respect to the memory of their departed friend? It was because Harrison Penney reflected

the image of his Master; and this was why Darlington to-day mourned his loss. He (the speaker) saw Mr. Penney at his home on Sunday last, when his first words were-" Dear friend, This has been a trying day : no work done for the Master;" and his last words to him before parting were-"Our Heavenly Father turns the pillow and smooths it for us."

HARRISON and MARIA PENNEY'S family consisted of eight children. The third son, Arthur, died in infancy, the eldest and second, Joshua Ianson and George (V), died as young men; there is a notice of them in The Annual Monitor for 1878. I came next, an unwelcome arrival as the fourth boy! Then followed Anne Hobson, named in memory of her father's favourite sister; Charles Albert, who followed his uncle Edward to Mexico and married abroad; Maria Constance, named after the ship which brought her father home from Greenland; and Sarah Catherine, who married my wife's eldest half-brother, John Howard Collinson, of Ipswich.



Elizabeth P. 1622. Had several children, one named Agnes, mentioned in the will of Elizth P. of Exeter, 1621.

Henry Pennye, of Weston, in parish of Berry Pomeroy. under Overseer will of Agnes Penny, in 1602. Daughters, Ann and Rebecca, both mentioned in will of Agnes Penny, 1602.

Above information was sent me in 1897 by H. W. Forsyth Harwood, of 43, Cathcart Road, London, whose father was formerly Penny. It was taken from wills at Somerset House.

- ² In the register of the marriage of GEORGE (II), kindly extracted for me in 1918, by The O'Shea, vicar of Canford, he is entered as "of the city of Exeter"—a place of residence not previously associated by me with any of my ancestors, but I must leave the opening for research, thus caused, to be entered by some later worker in family history.
- 3 In the marriage certificate, under the heading of "Relations," appear the names of George Penney (II), Mary Penney, Barbara Gold Harrison, Mary Edwards, Mary Paull, Francis Edwards, Senr. and Junr., Mary Harrison, Love Harrison, and Richard Paull. In another column appears the name Mary Linthorne.
- * This and other letters from George Penney (IV) to his son, Edward, then at Bradford, have been of great help in visualising the past. They are from a bundle found at The Ivy House, Poole, when that old home was broken up in 1913, and now in my possession.
- 5 "George & Mary was Inoculated by Jas. Bricke [?] on ye 20th of ye 1st Me, 1788, for ye Small Pox & had it to all Appearance Very fine. They have some time past had ye Measells" (entry in Bible, now detached). In reminiscences of Letitia Thompson, by her daughter, Ellen (in MS.), Mary is described as "a lovely girl."
- ⁶ Descendants of Letitia (Neave) Thompson married into the Quaker families of Lucas, Backhouse and Westlake. Her son, Henry, and his wife, Emily M. Westlake, had eleven sons and three daughters. Her unmarried daughters, Ellen Maria, Emily, and Maria, live at Bournemouth, and it is a privilege to associate with them at their residence, Nether Compton, during the frequent visits of my wife and myself to this famous health-resort.
- 7 Mary Binns was a daughter of Joseph (V) and Anne Rickman, of Staines. She married William Binns, of London, in 1815. They removed to Poole in 1827. "Aunt Binns" was a Minister in Poole Meeting.
- ⁸ Sarah Harrison (1847-1900) was the only surviving child of Samuel Harrison (1813-1849) (grandson of Samuel Harrison, brother of Katherine (Harrison) Penney) and his wife Sarah Penney (1820-1848), daughter of Richard and Benjamina Penney and niece of George Penney (IV). "Sallie" visited at my father's house in Darlington and we anticipated a match between her and my eldest brother, Joshua, but Joshua's death put an end to the thought. S. H. married, in 1887, a widower, John Wiltshire, and lived at Seldown, Poole.





Maria (Ianson) Penney 1828-1882



HARRISON PENNEY 1827 1888

9 John Hodgkin (1800-1875), a son of John and Elizabeth (Rickman) Hodgkin, was a prominent Quaker Minister and a barrister. His son, Jonathan Backhouse Hodgkin, settled at Darlington and married Mary Anna, daughter of John Pease of whom we shall read in connection with the next generation of Penney.

To A catalogue of the sale of furniture of the West Street house, 5 May, 1836, is in the possession of the grandchildren of Benjamina Penney, now living at Wotton-under-Edge, in Gloucestershire. The grandmother went to live at Longfleet, near Poole, but returned to West Street as stated. She was a preacher among Friends. A little account of her life was written by her daughter, B. R. Penney, and printed by my father in 1868. She died in 1867, a widow for thirty-two years. I have her tea-caddy, presented to me on the death of her daughter, B. R. P.

¹² A copy of this pamphlet is preserved at Wotton-under-Edge by Richard Penney (V).

September 3º 1783 at half past 4 (20km)
The Morning Ketter Tering wass
Broght a bead with a time tout son
July 4 Lent Ketter Tenney HO +10-0

12 Lent Ketter Tenney Totto + 10-6

30 for Ketter Tamb — \$+2-6

Joahooponea bucket — 0-3

The hoop on barril — 0--3

¹³ The mother of Sir T. F. Buxton was Anna Hanbury (1762-1828), who married Thomas Fowell Buxton, of Earls Colne, Essex. Her husband died in 1793, and in 1806 Anna Buxton married Edmond Henning and went to reside at Weymouth, near the home of her mother-in-law, Mrs. Isaac Buxton, née Fowell, at Bellfield. Mrs. Henning was a Friend. See Life of Sir T. F. Buxton.

14 John Morland, of Glastonbury, informs me (1919) that Dr. Newman's advice was much valued in the district where he lived, and that he practised later in Bath.

- 15 That is, his sisters, Sarah and Annie, and his son, Arthur.
- 16 Lucy Penney died after this was written—21 v. 1919. See London Yearly Meeting during 250 Years, which I edited in 1919.
- Thompson, and his wife Letitia Neave, who was the eldest child of Samuel Thompson, and his wife Letitia Neave, who was niece to George Penney (IV). She married Arthur Lucas, of Darlington, now residing at Bournemouth. Her daughter, Mary, married Henry Backhouse, whose grandmother was Mary Dixon, sister of Ann (Dixon) Ianson, and whose great-great-grandmother was Jane Hedley, granddaughter of Thomas Hedley (II), thus uniting my father's and my mother's families.
 - 18 That is, Ellen Maria, second daughter, now known as Ellen M. Thompson.
- ¹⁹ Richard Barrett (1784-1855) was the printer, of 13, Mark Lane. His firm became R. Barrett and Sons in 1866.
- ²⁰ Henry Callaway (1817-1890) joined Friends and afterwards re-entered the Anglican Church, and became bishop of Caffraria. At this time he was a doctor practising in London.
- ²¹ Hannah Marishall Bevan (1798-1874) was a daughter of William and Hannah Bennett. She married Thomas Bevan, M.D., of London, in 1827. Dr. Bevan died in 1847, and was followed soon after by two sons. In 1852 my father's acquaintance with Hannah Bevan was renewed, as she settled in Darlington in that year.
- ²² John Pease (1797-1868) lived at East Mount, Darlington. He was among the most notable preachers in the Society of Friends—sometimes called "the silver trumpet of the North."
- ²³ John Rickman (VI) lived on an estate near Lewes named Wellingham. He married, in 1797, Sarah Horne, sister of Robert Horne, my father's maternal grandfather. He was the sixth of the seventeen children of Richard Peters and Mary (Verrall) Rickman. J. and S. Rickman had nine daughters and one son. The son was Richard Peters—the names John and Richard Peters have alternated in each generation from John (1715-1789) to John (born 1891), five generations. The unmarried daughters who lived to old age were capable women in their different spheres—Rachel (1798-1886), Matilda (1799-1882), Priscilla (1803-1859), and Sarah Horne (1813-1901). The granddaughter, Lucy Rickman Lucas, married my uncle, Robert Horne Penney.

- ²⁴ Isaac Bass (1782-1855) was a tallow-chandler, of Brighton, at the time of his marriage in 1812 with Sarah Glaisyer, daughter of John and Sarah Glaisyer, of Brighton.
- ²⁵ In similar kind manner my own sisters, Annie and Constance, now residing at "Lynthorne," Darlington, cared for me when I was living in Wensleydale during my years of widowerhood, 1885 to 1890.
- Joseph Pease, of Southend. "James Cooke who was tutor in the family of Joseph Pease, of Southend. "James & Phœbe Cooke were a striking couple, as he was exceptionally short & she exceptionally tall. . . They went to Cork & I believe both helped in teaching Ebenezer Pike's family" (letter from Mary Anna Hodgkin, daughter of John Pease, 1919).
- 27 I believe that the procedure was that the prospective bride and groom entered, arm in arm, the men's business meeting and took seats facing the meeting. At a given signal they rose and said: "I intend to take my friend... to be my wife [husband] if the Lord permit." The same was done in the women's meeting. This was, of course, a preliminary only to the actual wedding ceremony and legal marriage.
- ²⁸ Isaac Sharp (1806-1897) was closely associated with my father for many years. His home was Middlesbrough; his last years were spent at Ettington in Warwickshire. Isaac Sharp presented me with silver teaspoons on my first marriage in 1884.
- ²⁹ Annie Sabina Ianson (1852-1882) was the eldest child of James and Mary (Rutter) Ianson, and niece of Maria (Ianson) Penney. Her death came very quickly after that of her aunt. My brother Charles and I had to arrange for two funerals on succeeding days.
- 3º Leonard Brown (1852-1871) was the second son of Henry and Benjamina (Kemp) Brown; his brothers were Alfred Kemp and Francis H. Brown.
- 31 As the result of enquiries kindly made by Jonathan B. Hodgkin, I have been able to handle the caricature and read the verses accompanying it, of which the last runs thus:—

"Thus Isaac S. and Penney
Fell, far away from home,
Those bears are living there in hope
That other Friends may come."

- 32 Gertrude Mary Ianson (1860-1898) was a younger sister of Annie S. She lived some years before her death with her mother's relatives, the Rutters of Mere, Wilts.
- 33 On his desk in the "back-shop" my father always had a stock of a circular letter he printed, first in 1881, with the heading: An appeal to those who bear the name of Christian and who hold Commissions in the Army & Navy. This was sent to Christian soldiers as he heard of such from time to time, and it evoked some interesting correspondence.
- 34 HARRISON PENNEY laid one of the memorial stones of the Salvation Army citadel in 1887. On this occasion General Booth dined at our house in North Terrace, opposite the "barracks," Isaac Sharp being present also. The two veterans enjoyed a chat, in the course of which the General was overheard to say: "I like thy uniform, Friend Sharp."
- 35 The last letter H. P. wrote, which was three days before his death, was to a man in the hospital in whose spiritual condition he was interested. The letter was printed in facsimile and distributed to his friends.

PART II

THE

IANSON FAMILY

The family of I'Anson is descended from the historic family of Forbes, of the nobility of Scotland. . . . This family has been established in

Scotland for upwards of one thousand years.

In the early part of the fourteenth century a member of the Forbes family settled in France, where he effected an alliance with one of the oldest houses of the French nobility. . . . The title of Comte de Forbin was conferred on him. . . . When it became the custom to distinguish members of families by means of surnames, the descendants of the eldest branch of the de Forbins assumed the surname of I'Anson, or Janson, de Forbin.

The first of the family in England came over with Henry of Richmond and fought at the battle of Bosworth in 1485, when King Richard III. was

defeated and slain and Henry became Henry VII. of England.

The History of the I'Anson Family, by Bryan I'Anson, printed by Henry Good and Son, Limited, Sydney Avenue, Moor Lane, London, E.C., for the Genealogical Research Society, pp. 120, illustrated, folio, 1915.

SECTION I

Moore into Ianson

THE MOORE (MORE) FAMILY

SABEL MOORE, daughter of Robert Moore, married Christopher I'Anson. The following is taken from the I'Anson History:—

The family are descended from Sir John More, of More Place, in Herefordshire, the father of Sir Thomas More, Lord Chancellor in the reign of Henry VIII. Sir Thomas More married Jane Colt, of Colt Hall, in Essex, and his grandson married Mary, one of the daughters of John Scrope, son to John Lord Scrope, of Bolton [Yorkshire].

Mr. I'Anson supplies no authority for the statements here made.

SECTION II

Dent into Ianson

THE DENT FAMILY

A LL that I know at present of my Dent ancestry is drawn from The History of the I'Anson Family.

OWEN DENT lived at Leyburn, N.W. Yorkshire. His daughter, Margaret, married William Ianson, of Leyburn, 6 May, 1634. Owen Dent's will was dated 2 December, 1639; the following is an abstract:—

To be buried in Wensley churchyard. To my eldest sonne John Dent all my right and title to my cottage in Laborne of the ancient yearlie rent of 5/- and 16/- which he oweth me. To my daughter Margaret Ianson, wife of William Ianson of Laborne aforesaid the sume of Sixteene pounde vizt: Tenn pounde weh Luke Yarker oweth me and due at the feast of St. Martin the Bpp. in winter next and Three pounde Thirteene shillinge and forr pence weh Thomas Cundall of East Hauxwell oweth me and due at Shrovetyde next, the reside my Will is that my Executors pay unto her weh in one month next after my decease. To my said daughter Margaret all my household stuff in generall. The rest of all my Goods I give to my two sonns Christopher and Henry Dent, and do make them my joint Executors.

Inventory dated 14 January 1639/40. Proved 14 April, 1640 by the

Exors. named in the Will.

SECTION III

Horner into Ianson

THE HORNER FAMILY

In The Sufferings of the People called Quakers, set out by Joseph Besse, under the heading of "Record of William Thornaby's operations," we read, somewhat summarised:

Aug. 21, 1670. A meeting at the house of WILLIAM HORNER in Coverdale. His fine £20. Daughter also fined. Total fines for eight present £22 5 0.

Aug. 28. At Stephen Winn's at Melmerby, WILLIAM HORNER and his wife.

JAMES IANSON. Total £22 15 0.

Oct. 22. At WILLIAM HORNER'S. JAMES IANSON and wife. Total £67

Oct. 30. At S. Winn's. Anne Horner, James Ianson and wife. Total £25 0 0.

Dec. 11. At S. Winn's. James Ianson spoke, first offence fined £20. S. Winn also spoke, second offence, £40. Total £84 0 0.

April 16, 1671. At S. Winn's. WILLIAM HORNER and his daughter, JAMES IANSON and his wife. Total two meetings, £95 15 0.

April 23. At Thomas Simpson's house at Burton-in-Bishopsdale:
First meeting. J. IANSON and wife. A. HORNER present amongst others.
Total £25 10 0.

Second Meeting. J. Ianson and wife. J. Ianson spoke, second offence,

L40. Total L104 10 0.

Third meeting, after they had been twice dispersed by constables and officers. Anne Horner, James Ianson and wife, W. Horner. Total L25 10.

153

The Ianson Family

It cost something to obey conscience in those days. My ancestors were sturdy folk (some would call them obstinate) but they won through. The chronicler added:—

The foregoing fines were many of them severely levied, so that many honest and industrious families were much impoverished.

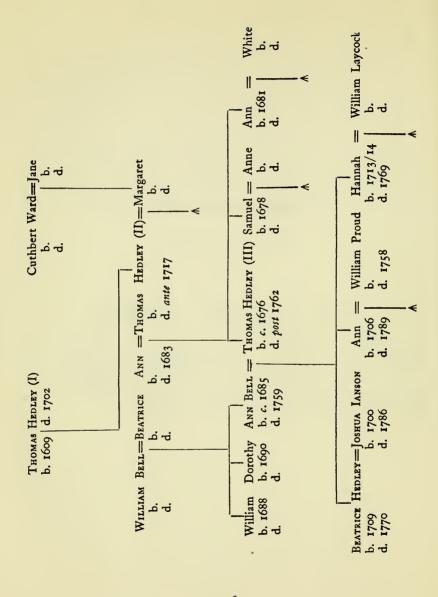
The above-named WILLIAM HORNER and his wife, Anne, lived at Woodhall, Coverdale, Wensleydale, Co. York. Presumably they had another daughter besides Jane who married James Ianson, of Woodhall, 19 xii. 1664, but beyond the above record of suffering I have no knowledge of this family.

SECTION IV

Hudson into Ianson

THE HUDSON FAMILY

ARTHUR HUDSON lived at Helme in Kildwick, Co. York. He was a "cloath-maker" by trade. He was not living at the time of the wedding of his daughter, Anne, with John Ianson, of Leyburn, Wensleydale, Co. York, which took place 23 xii. 1697/8.



SECTION V

Bell into Hedley and Hedley into Ianson

THE BELL FAMILY

HAVE not obtained any information respecting WILLIAM BELL, of Dalton, Yorks, save that his wife was BEATRICE, and that in addition to Ann, who married Thomas Hedley (III), 11 iii. 1705, they had a son, William, b. 27 ii. 1688, and a daughter, Dorothy, b. iv. 1689. As these last two only were registered among Friends, we may suppose that WILLIAM and BEATRICE joined Friends after the birth of their daughter, Ann, which birth must have been about 1685.

THE HEDLEY FAMILY

There is good reason for believing that the family of Hedley, of Hedley on the Hill, Co. Northumberland, was one of old standing, though now forgotten and unknown there. . . . Hedley on the Hill is a hamlet now pertaining to the parish of Prudhoe, but it formerly belonged to the then very extensive one of Ovingham, which is now confined to the northern side of the Tyne.

Henry Ecroyd Smith, Smith of Doncaster, 1878, p. 166.

THE first of the Hedleys of whom we have knowledge was Thomas Hedley (I) (1609-1702), doubtless a fine, strong, long-lived Northcountry man, a worthy progenitor of a long line of sturdy British yeomen.

He lived through the reigns of James I, Charles I, the Protectorates of Oliver and Richard Cromwell, the reigns of Charles II, James II and of William and Mary and possibly during a few weeks or even months of the of the reign of Queen Anne. His family Bible, after passing through many hands, is now [1906] in the possession of a lineal descendant, James Hedley Baker. An entry by his son, Thomas Hedley [II], states that the aged man, Thomas Hedley [I], "could remember his father's house being plundered by the Scots" in one of their Border-raids (George Baker, Unbistoric Acts, 1906, p. 91).

Hedley is situated about midway between the Tyne and the Derwent rivers.

The next was Thomas Hedley (II), born and bred in the Roman Catholic faith, but, somewhere about middle life, uniting himself to the Society of Friends. He removed from his native place to Westerton, Co. Durham, where several of his younger children were born. His first wife, Ann, whom he married c. 1675, died in 1683 and about the

The Hedley Family

year 1689, he married Margaret, daughter of Cuthbert and Jane Ward, of Shotley Bridge, her father being steward to James, last Earl of Derwentwater (1689-1716). Thomas and Margaret had nine children, of whom and their descendants much could be written, but such is beyond the scope of my present work.²

Towards the close of 1684, three Informers came to the House of Thomas Hedly, of Hedly Hill, with a Warrant demanding a Fine of 51. The Man being weak, and terrified by their Threats, gave them 20s. and they blotted his Name out of the Warrant (Besse, Suff. i. 188).

By his first wife, Ann, Thomas Hedley (II) had three children—Thomas (III), of whom anon; Samuel (1678-), married Anne—; and Ann (1681-), married— White. Samuel is credited with four children, and Ann White with three.

THOMAS HEDLEY (II) died between the years 1709 and 1717.

Thomas Hedley (III), eldest son of Thomas (II) and Ann, was born c. 1676; his birth record does not appear among Quaker Registers, as do those of his brother and sister. He married, II iii. 1705, Ann Bell, of Dalton, Co. York, the marriage being registered among the Friends. At this time he was living at High Moss; later he was of Studdah, or Studhoe, in the parish of Finghall, Co. York, and lastly his wife and he removed, on the 7th of Fourth Month, 17483, to Grill Acker House, Walworth, near Darlington. Ann Hedley died 6 viii. 1759, at the age of seventy-four, and was buried in the Friends' Burial Ground, Darlington. Thomas was living in 1762, when he is mentioned in the will of his half-brother, Jonathan Hedley (1693-1763).

THOMAS (III) and ANN HEDLEY had three daughters—Ann, married, in 1727, William Proud, of Yarm, and became the mother of Robert Proud (1728-1813), schoolmaster in

Philadelphia, and historian of Pennsylvania, and others; Hannah, married William Laycock, of Studdah, and had three children⁴; and Beatrice, born at Studdah, 8 ii. 1709, who married Joshua Ianson, of Leyburn, in 1729/30.

The surname Hedley survived longer in the second family of Thomas Hedley (II) than in the first. It is said that when Hartas Hedley (1785-1857) emigrated to the State of New York in 1824, he took the name Hedley with him. In 1896, I corresponded with a descendant of the second family, David Bonsall Hedley, of the Paoli Water Company, Pa.

- I A long and valuable letter from Edward S. Burrow, of 22, West Hill, Highgate, dated 6 February, 1919, combats the addition by George Baker "in one of their Border raids," and considers it "picturesque but unfounded, as the witness to the plundering was born 1609, so far as I can ascertain long after the cessation of the border troubles." The letter endeavours to show, on the basis of cited historical documents, that the plundering may have taken place during the Scottish invasion of 1644, when, on the night of February 28-29, the Scottish army was quartered in and around Hedley, in very severe weather.
- ² For the descendants of Thomas Hedley (II) and Margaret see H. E. Smith's Smith of Doncaster, 1878; James Backhouse's Select Family Memoirs, 1831; George Baker's Unhistoric Acts, 1906. Descendants of Thomas and Margaret married into the families of Sivers, Stead, Robson, Backhouse, Tuke, Routh, Pease, Dearman, etc.
- 3 Manuscript Diary of James Backhouse (1721-1798), nephew of the half blood to Thomas Hedley (III).
 - 4 A quo Edward Salkeld Burrow, see note 1.

SECTION VI

Huisson and Rowland into Kitching and Kitching into Ianson

THE HUISSON FAMILY

OTHING further is known by me of this family, save that JANE HUISSON married ROBERT KITCHING (I) in 1668. This fact is supplied me by a descendant, Henry Kitching, of Great Ayton, Yorkshire.

THE ROWLAND FAMILY

DEBORAH ROWLAND, who was born in 1722, married WILLIAM KITCHING (I), of Darlington. She was probably a non-Friend, as her children are not entered as Friends in the birth Registers. The surname was supplied me by my cousin, Henry Kitching.

THE KITCHING FAMILY

The Kitchings hail from Yorkshire and they have lived within a radius of twenty-five miles of Brompton, a weaving hamlet adjoining Northallerton, for, at least, a period of three hundred years, and probably much longer, for the Patent and Court Rolls contain the name right away back to, roughly speaking, 1200 A.D. Members of the family acted as clerks to the Chapelry of Brompton for an uninterrupted period of about two hundred years.

Letter from Henry Kitching, J.P., of Great Ayton, Co. York, 1918.

A BRANCH of the family above-described settled just over the Yorkshire border, at Darlington, Co. Durham, some two centuries ago to participate in the prosperity of the weaving industry, for which this town was celebrated far and wide.

The first of the family known to me by name was John Kitching (I); he had a son John (II), born 1622, and a grandson Robert (I), who was born in 1645, and married Jane Huisson 5 Nov. 1668. The last-named couple were parents of another John (III), born 1669, died 1719, whose wife was Mary. John (III) and Mary had a son, Robert (II), who was probably born between 1690 and 1700 and who became father of William Kitching (I) in 1724.

WILLIAM KITCHING (I) followed the ancestral trade of weaving. His wife was Deborah Rowland, who was born in 1722. It is not known at what period William and Deborah came into association with Friends, but probably soon after the birth of their daughter, Mary, in 1758. Several of their elder children were entered "N.M." on the birth Registers.

The Kitching Family

There is a notice of the burial of WILLIAM KITCHING (I), in the manuscript Diaries of Richard Lindley (c. 1721-1785), of Darlington:—

1775. 7 mo. 5. fourth day. At 3 afternoon Wm. Kitching buried, a pretty while silent. M. L. [Margaret Lindley] well. M. B. [Brantingham] Phæbe Marshall had yeoman service with suitable doctrine in a solid sense: meeting concluded with good.

Women were the prominent Quaker preachers at that day. Deborah (Rowland) Kitching died 22 i. 1789.

The eldest born of WILLIAM (I) and DEBORAH KITCHING was William (II), an ironfounder in Darlington, who married, firstly, Ann Ianson, daughter of Joshua and Beatrice (Hedley) Ianson, and became the father of John Kitching, of London, the well-known Quaker philanthropist; and of three daughters, Ann (see *Piety Promoted*); and Hannah; and Mary, who became the second wife of John Overend. William (II) married, secondly, Hannah Goad, of London, and had another family. The eldest, William (III), followed his father's business. Of him Edward Pease wrote in his *Diaries* in 1850:

Thurs. Sept. 5. Another awful monition to live prepared for the final Audit in the presence of the righteous Judge. William Kitching very suddenly died in his chair. He had been but a little indisposed previously. I fear he might be but little prepared for this sudden summons, having for years neglected our religious meetings and all places of worship.

There is mention of this William Kitching (III) and his father in Men that are gone from the Households of Darlington,

published in 1862.

The youngest son of William (II) and Hannah (Goad) Kitching was Alfred, who was also in the iron trade; he married, in 1852, Mary Ianson Cudworth, daughter of William Cudworth, of Darlington, and Mary, daughter of William and Mary (Kitching) Ianson, and had three sons, Henry Kitching, of Great Ayton, being the youngest.

Of the daughters of WILLIAM (I) and DEBORAH KITCHING—Deborah (1762-1845), Eleanor (1765-1789), and Ruth (1755-1799) died unmarried; Frances (1760-1836) married, firstly, John Ianson (1774-1799), son of John and Mary Ianson, of Leyburn, and secondly, Simon Harker; and Mary married WILLIAM IANSON in 1778.

¹ John Kitching, of Stamford Hill, was, for many years, a prominent Friend. There was some relationship, not yet ascertained, between him (or his wife) and my wife's relations, the Collinson family of Yorkshire and Suffolk. A portion of John Kitching's money came to my mother and her sisters.

SECTION VII

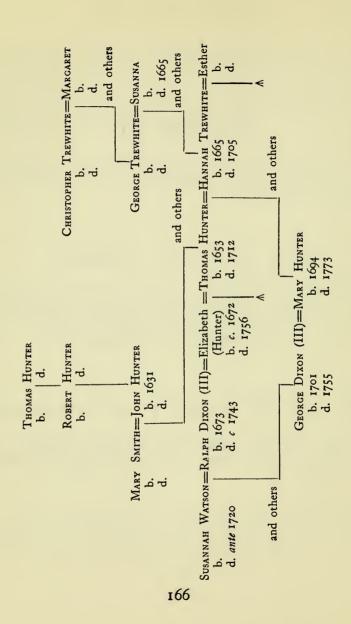
Watson, Hunter (with antecedents Smith and Trewhite), Raylton (with antecedent Appleby), and Graham, into Dixon and Dixon into Ianson

THE WATSON FAMILY

SUSANNAH WATSON was the first wife of RALPH DIXON (III). They "passed the Meeting" for marriage on the 1st of Sixth Month, 1699, her parents being JAMES and ELIZABETH WATSON, of Woodhouse Close.

THE SMITH FAMILY OF DURHAM

HAVE not yet discovered anything respecting the family of Mary Smith, who married John Hunter, c. 1650.



THE TREWHITE FAMILY

THE first figure to emerge from the mists of the past was Christopher Trewhite, of West Bowdon (Boldon), in the county of Durham. The name he bore has many variants—Trewhitt, Truet, Trewwhaite, Truthwaite, Treufett and even Trewbite. He was probably amongst the early followers of George Fox. His wife was Margaret, and their two sons, probably, William and George—at least the three men and their wives are closely associated in the following record of "Presentments for Nonconformity":—

Boldon, 1662. CRISTOFERUM TREWHIT, Gulielmu Trewhitt et Dorotheam ux eius, Georgiu Trewhitt et Susanna uxem eius et eorum servum—frequent & publique meetings in the houses of Xtoferi Trewhitt where resort a numerous company from seuall places in Northumberland & this County & have promised to themselves a buryall place (as they call it) in the garth of the said Xtofer Trewhitt other then what the lawes of this Kingdome have prescribed and allotted them.

1665. 8 Sep. Christopherum Trufett et Margaretam uxorem eius, Willmum Trufett et Dorotheam ux eius et Georgiu Trufett et Susanna eius ux—for quakers and as excommunicate in y° primary visitation (Journal

of Friends Historical Society, xiii. (1916), 20, 21).

Christopher and Margaret had a daughter, Barbara (c. 1631-1690), who married George Burden, of Easington, at Shotton, "by a priest," in 1658, though both were of

Quaker family.

William Trewhite, presumed son of Christopher, and brother of George, also of Bowdon, married Dorothy Dawson, of Newcastle, in 1662, at the house of Richard Ewbank, in Gateshead, and had a daughter, Joanna (b. 1663),

and a son, Levi (1665-1667). Joanna married Arthur Dickinson in 1694. William was imprisoned, with others, in Tynemouth Castle by order of the deputy governor, "where he lay a full month and then he turned them out, having, so far as appeared to them, neither order, authority, nor warrant for any part of his proceeding (Besse, Suff. i. 175). Besse also mentions "Susannah Truthwaite, spinster." William early joined the Quakers—his name appears appended to a document respecting the "setting up of the men's meeting in Bishoprick," in 1653. He died about 1677, his executors being George Trewhite and Thomas Wood.

George Trewhite, presumed son of Christopher and Margaret, and his wife, Susanna, lived at West Bowdon Pasture House. They had a son, Joseph, born 29 viii. 1662, and a daughter, Hannah, born 9 vi. 1665, who married Thomas Hunter, as his first wife. Ten years after his wife's death in 1665, George Trewhite married Isabel Walker, of Monk Hesledon. In 1677, George Trewhite and "his pretended wife" were cited to the Court at Durham "for procuring themselves to be clandestinely married," that is, for marrying after the Quaker method, without a priest or clergyman. No record has been found of the death of either husband or wife. There are notices of a "George Truet," of Mulberry Grove in Maryland in 1699 and 1705. Perhaps his wife and he found a home in the New World."

The promise of a burial ground took shape, despite clerical

opposition.

At West Bowden—West Boldon—near Sunderland, there were at least thirteen interments in "ye garden of Christopher Trewhitt"—interments of Friends of Sunderland and Shields generally (Steel, Early Friends in the North, 1905).

There is an account of the West Boldon burial ground, by Maberley Phillips, in Quakeriana, ii. (1895), 104, and of

The Trewhite Family

the Trewhite family, not without error. Of the orchard-cemetery, Mr. Phillips wrote:—

I have been quite unable to identify the position of this ground, although I have made diligent enquiry.

But, in 1899, human remains were discovered near to West Boldon Hall—at least five skeletons thought to be not less than two centuries old. These may have been ancestral bones, belonging to Trewhites, buried in Christopher's orchard (information from John William Steel, of Darlington, 1917). According to the burial Registers interments took place during the years 1657 to 1682.

There are hamlets, High and Low Trewhitt, about four

miles N.W. of Rothbury in Northumberland.

Tsee The Journal of Thomas Chalkley, under the year 1698. "George Truit's brother" lived in the same district. See also The Journal of Thomas Story, and the travels of Esther Palmer (Journal of the Friends Historical Society, vi. 135, 136), who records a meeting at "John Trewets."

THE HUNTER FAMILY

THE village of Medomsley, some miles S.W. of Gateshead, near Shotley Bridge, in the county of Durham, has been the home of the Hunter family for at least three centuries, it having settled in the locality some time prior to 1607, when the parish registers begin. The first we know of is Thomas Hunter, who was living at Medomsley towards the end of the sixteenth century. His son was Robert Hunter, of Housingate, or Horsingate. With a son of Robert, John Hunter, of Benfieldside, who was baptized in 1631, we are on surer ground. Shortly after he came of age the first preachers of Quakerism arrived in the district.

In the year 1653, Jo: Audland & Edwd: Burrough came into y. Northwest part of the County of Durham, & had a Meeting at Meddomsly, where they had a dispute wth some professers. They were gladly received by Jo: Hunter, of Bendfeild-side ("First Publishers of Truth," 1907, p. 89).

A meeting at John Hunter's house on the 19th October, 1654 was attended by Thomas Tillam, a clergyman then residing at Hexham and later in Essex. He wrote a description of the meeting to his friend, Giles Firmin, who included the account in his anti-quaker book, Stablishing against Shaking, 1656. The following is a portion of the narrative:—

At the earnest desire of some friends I went with John Ward and Anthony Hunter to a meeting of the deluded souls called Quakers, at John Hunters of Benfieldside in the County of Durham, where we found about twenty persons sitting all silent; after we had sate awhile (all being mute), the Lord moved me to arise, and call upon his name by prayer. . . While I prayed

The Hunter Family

to GOD as a Creatour, there was but little disturbance, but when I cryed in the Name of JESUS CHRIST, my Mediatour, God in my nature, . . . then the Devil roared in the deceived soules in most strange and dreadfull manner, some howling, some screeking, yelling, roaring, and some had a strange, confused kinde of humming, singing noise. Such a representation of Hell, I never heard of, nothing but horror and confusion.

This does not make to the credit of my ancestor, but it probably lost nothing in the telling, and, indeed, Edward Burrough, when defending his Durham converts in his reply to Firmin—Stablishing against Quaking thrown down, 1656, styled it a "foolish babbling story," and gave Tillam no good character. The story has been frequently repeated in print. As with other religious bodies, there was some unhealthy excitement in the beginnings of Quakerism.

JOHN HUNTER suffered heavily under the persecuting laws against dissent. In 1660 he was imprisoned for five months and later had distraints amounting to £51 4s. od. laid upon him—"twenty oxen and other kine, three Horses and eleven Sheep" (Besse, Suff. i. 187). In 1672, John Hunter was one of the 491 Friends liberated by the "Pardon" granted by Charles II. in 1672 in connection with his Declaration of

Indulgence of that year.2

JOHN HUNTER married MARY SMITH, and there were at least two children, sons, Thomas and Jeremiah (1658-1741). The latter became a somewhat noted Minister, and lived at Newcastle. In 1687, he married Sarah, daughter of Robert Linton, of South Shields. Their three daughters married into the three Newcastle Quaker families of Dover, Middleton and Tyzack. John Hunter and his sons are mentioned in *The Journal of Thomas Story*, Quaker Minister, under dates 1691 and 1696.

THOMAS HUNTER, b. 23 viii. 1653, son of John, lived at Tinkler's Hill, Snows Green, Benfieldside. His first wife was

Hannah Trewhite, of West Boldon, for whom see The Trewhite Family; they were married 22 iii. 1690. Hannah died 2 ii. 1705. His second wife was Esther, and his third, Elizabeth. Elizabeth Hunter became the second wife of Ralph Dixon (III) (see The Dixon Family). Thomas and Jeremiah appear to have had daughters only to their four marriages, who grew up, so that the Hunter name disappears. Thomas's daughter by his second marriage became Westgarth, and had two sons, and the younger of his two daughters by his third wife (born posthumously) became Haswell, and her daughter of the same name, Frances (1739-c.1827), married, as his second wife, Thomas Richardson, of Sunderland (c. 1730-1816).

1697. THOMAS HUNTER was prosecuted in the Ecclesiastical Court for tithes. He was imprison'd in Durham Goal on a Writ de Excommunicato capiendo, but was discharged some time after by the Judge at the Assizes, upon pleading the Errors in the Warrant of his Commitment.

1710. THOMAS HUNTER of Tinkerhill was prosecuted in the Exchequer, at the Suit of John Cooke Tithe-farmer under William Witherington Impropriator. He was sued for three Years Tithe, and by a false Return of Non est inventus [" he is not to be found"], a Sequestration was obtain'd, by which was taken from him on the 22d of September 1710, Seven Cows, Two Oxen, Two Mares, One Steer, and One Heifer, worth Forty Pounds. After that Distress, Hunter put in an Appearance, and oblig'd the Prosecutor to prove his Demand; and he proved £2 17 6 for 3 Years Tithe, for which and Costs of Suit he procur'd an Order to sell all the said Cattle; and also a farther Order, under pretence that they did not amount to so much as the said £2 17 6 and Costs, which latter Order would probably have been put in Execution, but was prevented by the Death of the said Thomas Hunter.

(A Brief Account of . . Prosecutions, London, 1736.)

The younger daughter of Thomas and Hannah Hunter was Mary Hunter. After her father's death in 1712 her uncle Jeremiah³ became her guardian. By her marriage with George Dixon (III), a son of her step-mother's second husband, the Hunter ancestry merged into that of Dixon.

The Appleby Family

- It is quoted from Firmin in The Theological Works of Charles Leslie, 1721, ii. 139. It appears also in Turner's Remarkable Providences; in Surtees's History of Co. Durham, ii. 293; and in Mrs. Greer's Society of Friends, 1852. ii. 157.
- ² "Iohanni Hunter . . . Prisonariis in Communi Gaolâ pro Comitatu nostro Palatino Dunelmensi."

This is taken from an official copy of the "Pardon" now in D. The name also appears in the original document superscribed by King Charles and subscribed by Lord Arlington, and addressed to the Attorney General.

Another ancestor released by the same means was Nicholas Beard.

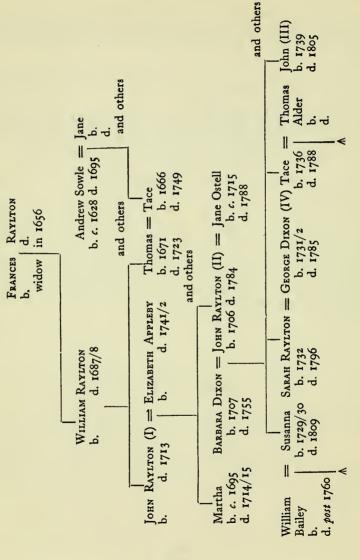
3 In connection with the marriage of MARY HUNTER and GEORGE DIXON it has been said :-

"The Hunters were people not only of piety, but also of more than ordinary ability and strength of character. Jeremiah Hunter, uncle of the bride, was said to be 'great in understanding.' His niece, Frances (Hunter) Haswell, was 'a very uncommon woman,' and her sister, MARY (HUNTER) DIXON, was 'the cleverest that ever married into her husband's family.' The sons and daughters of this Dixon sister were also distinguished by talent" (Reminiscences of the Dixon Family, by Augusta Ann (Dixon) Richardson, MS. written in 1911).

THE APPLEBY FAMILY

ELIZABETH APPLEBY married John Raylton (I), of Bowes, about 1687.

There were several Quaker families of Appleby living in Co. Durham at this time, and in Newcastle, but my information is not sufficient to place Elizabeth among any of them.



THE RAYLTON FAMILY

IN a deed of conveyance, dated 4 December, 1656, I find the names of Frances Raylton, widow, and William Raylton, both of Bowes, N.W. Yorkshire. William was a church-warden of the parish of Bowes for several years between 1676 and 1683. He had a numerous family. He was buried on the 26th January, 1687/8. (See Ballads and Songs of David Mallet, by Frederick Dinsdale, London, 1857.)

JOHN RAYLTON (I), eldest son, presumably, of WILLIAM RAYLTON, married ELIZABETH APPLEBY about the year 1687. He was an innkeeper, the George Inn at Bowes having been in possession of the family for many years. On the 12th December, 1704, two Quaker preachers, one of whom was Jonathan Burnyeat, then aged seventeen, passed the night at the George.

In the evening we came to Bowes in Yorkshire [from Stainmoor] where we set up at an Inn (Thomas Raylton's brother's house). After supper we had a meeting at Ann Kiplings. (Diary of Jonathan Burnyeat (died in 1709), printed in 1857.)

This brother, Thomas Raylton, was a hosier, of Gracechurch Street, London, and a well-known Quaker Minister. In 1706, he married Tace Sowle, printer, daughter of Andrew Sowle, printer, of London, thus introducing the pre-nomen Tace into Raylton and allied families.

JOHN RAYLTON (I) died in July, 1713, and his widow died in March, 1741/2.

JOHN RAYLTON'S only son, JOHN (II), bapt. 18 April, 1706, followed for many years his father's occupation. We have glimpses of him in June, 1725, and July, 1731, in *The Life of John Buncle*, Esq.² as

JACK RAILTON the Quaker, a very knowing man who keeps the George at Bowes . . . an excellent Inn and the master of it an instructive and entertaining orator.

I do not know at what period John Raylton (II) became a Friend, but, on the 12th of March, 1729/30, he married a Quaker wife, BARBARA DIXON.

John Raylton [(II)] at an early age married a Quaker and became himself a member of the same persuasion. He appears to have become the landlord of the George Inn when very young and afterwards to have resided in Newcastle-on-Tyne. He returned to Bowes and continued there till between 1755 and 1760. His property became gradually impaired and was eventually sold in 1757. He is supposed to have ruined himself by improving the road over Stanemore, having spent a great deal of money for that purpose in the hope of increasing the custom of his house. The result, however, disappointed him; as, formerly, travellers, whose horses were exhausted by the bad state of the roads, were glad to stop at the George, the first inn after crossing Stanemore; but when the road was improved, they preferred going on to Gretabridge.

The numerous family [two boys and seven girls] of John Railton were all born at Bowes. Most of his children appear to have belonged to the Society of Friends. His wife, Barbara, died in 1755. There is reason, however, to believe that he continued at Bowes for some time after her death, inasmuch as, according to the tradition of Bella Sayer, wife of the parish clerk (who died in 1830, aged ninety four), but earlier a servant at the George, the mistress was called Tace. This must have been the daughter Tace [afterwards Alder], who, as of her three elder sisters, two were at that time married [Susanna married William Bailey in 1752 and Sarah married George Dixon (IV) in 1753] and one was dead [Abigail, 1734–1742], was then probably her father's house-

keeper.

In adverse circumstances, then, John Railton quitted his native village

and once more turned his steps to Newcastle-upon Tyne.

The George Inn belonged to the Raylton family at a very early period. In a stable [cow-house] on the north side of the inn-yard, over a door (on the



The Ceorge Inn, Bowes



The Residence of John Dixon at Cockfield



The Raylton Family

north side of the building) is a lintel having the following letters and year cut in it

J. R. 1706

The door-posts and lintel seem to have belonged to some older building. The initials may be intended to indicate the name of John Railton the elder or more probably the name of his son John Railton the younger, who was born in 1706 (Dinsdale, op. cit.).

John Raylton (II) married, secondly, Jane Ostell, of Newcastle, on the 20th of Seventh Month, 1769. On the 24th of Eighth Month, 1784, he died at Ouseburn, near Newcastle, and was buried at the Friends' Burial Ground, Pilgrim Street, Newcastle. His widow died on the 13th of Seventh Month, 1788, aged about seventy-three years.

Much interest has collected round the tragic story of Martha, a sister of John Raylton (II). A monument erected in Bowes church, in 1848, bears this inscription:—

"Rodger Wrightson Junr. and Martha Railton, both of Bowes, Buried in one grave: He Died in a Fever, and upon tolling his passing Bell, she cry'd out My heart is broke, and in a Few hours Expir'd, purely through Love, March

15, 1714/15."

Such is the brief and touching Record contained in the parish Register of Burials. It has been handed down by unvarying tradition that the grave was at the West end of the church directly beneath the bells. The sad history of these true and faithful lovers forms the subject of Mallet's pathetic ballad of Edwin and Emma (Dinsdale, op. cit.).

The following is the ballad, written by David Mallet (c. 1702-1765), and first printed by John Baskerville, of

Birmingham, in 1760 (see Dinsdale, Ballads and Songs of David Mallet).

I

Far in the windings of a vale,

Fast by a sheltering wood,

The safe retreat of health and peace,

An humble cottage stood.

П

There beauteous Emma flourish'd fair, Beneath a mother's eye; Whose only wish on earth was now To see her blest, and die.

III

The softest blush that Nature spreads
Gave colour to her cheek:
Such orient colour smiles thro' heaven,
When vernal mornings break.

IV

Nor let the pride of great ones scorn
This charmer of the plains:
That sun, who bids their diamond blaze,
To paint our lily deigns.

V

Long had she fill'd each youth with love, Each maiden with despair; And tho' by all a wonder own'd, Yet knew not she was fair.

VI

Till Edwin came, the pride of swains, A soul devoid of art; And from whose eye, serenely mild, Shone forth the feeling heart.

The Raylton Family

VII

A mutual flame was quickly caught:
Was quickly too reveal'd:
For neither bosom lodg'd a wish,
That virtue keeps conceal'd.

VIII

What happy hours of home-felt bliss
Did love on both bestow!
But bliss too mighty long to last,
Where fortune proves a foe.

IX

His sister, who, like Envy form'd,
Like her in mischief joy'd,
To work them harm, with wicked skill,
Each darker art employ'd.

X

The father too, a sordid man,
Who love nor pity knew,
Was all-unfeeling as the clod,
From whence his riches grew.

XI

Long had he seen their secret flame,
And seen it long unmov'd:
Then with a father's frown at last
Had sternly disapprov'd.

XII

In Edwin's gentle heart, a war
Of differing passions strove:
His heart, that durst not disobey,
Yet could not cease to love.

XIII

Denied her sight, he oft behind

The spreading hawthorn crept,
To snatch a glance, to mark the spot

Where Emma walk'd and wept.

XIV

Oft too on STANEMORE's wintry waste, Beneath the moonlight-shade, In sighs to pour his soften'd soul, The midnight mourner stray'd.

XV

His cheek, where health with beauty glow'd,
A deadly pale o'ercast:
So fades the fresh rose in its prime,
Before the northern blast.

XVI

The parents now, with late remorse,
Hung o'er his dying bed;
And wearied heaven with fruitless vows,
And fruitless sorrow shed.

XVII

'Tis past! he cried—but if your souls Sweet mercy yet can move, Let these dim eyes once more behold What they must ever love!

XVIII

She came; his cold hand softly touch'd,
And bath'd with many a tear:
Fast-falling o'er the primrose pale,
So morning dews appear.

The Raylton Family

XIX

But oh! his sister's jealous care, A cruel sister she! Forbade what EMMA came to say; "My EDWIN, live for me."

XX

Now homeward as she hopeless wept
The church-yard path along,
The blast blew cold, the dark owl scream'd
Her lover's funeral song.

XXI

Amid the falling gloom of night,
Her startling fancy found
In every bush his hovering shade,
His groan in every sound.

XXII

Alone, appall'd, thus had she pass'd

The visionary vale—

When, lo! the death-bell smote her ear,

Sad-sounding in the gale!

XXIII

Just then she reach'd, with trembling step, Her aged mother's door— He's gone! she cried; and I shall see That angel-face no more!

XXIV

I feel, I feel this breaking heart
Beat high against my side—
From her white arm down sunk her head;
She shivering sigh'd, and died.3

Of the children of John (II) and Barbara Raylton—the second daughter was Sarah, who married George Dixon (IV), 13 ix. 1753, the fourth was Tace, before mentioned, and the fifth was Elizabeth, who married Robert Waynman, of North Shields and Cockfield, and became the mother of Elizabeth, who married, as his second wife, John Dixon, son of George (IV) and Sarah (Raylton) Dixon.

The name Raylton is perpetuated in the Dixon family.

For Andrew Sowle and his son-in-law see Piety Promoted.

For Thomas Raylton, see also reprint from *Piety Promoted*. His marriage certificate (in D) is signed, *inter alia*, by his brother, Christopher, by his sister-in-law, Elizabeth Raylton and by Ann Raylton. By his will, dated 29 October, 1723, he left, among other legacies— "To the widows of my two brothers John and Christopher each a guinea and to the children of my brothers £5 each, except my niece Sarah Raylton, to whom I give £10" (Quakeriana, ii. (1895), 135).

- ² Life and Opinions of John Buncle, Esq., by Thomas Amory, 2 vols., London, 1756-1766 and later editions.
- ³ The author of this ballad has taken a poet's licence with the facts of the story, for he has reversed the relative social positions. The hero of the story, Roger Wrightson, was son of Roger Wrightson who kept a small inn at Bowes, whereas Martha Raylton, the village beauty, was daughter of John Raylton, a man of some standing in the place, owner of the George, a large posting inn of good reputation.

For the Wrightson family see also under The Dixon Family. "Edwin" and "Emma" seem to have been first-cousins, each about twenty years of age.

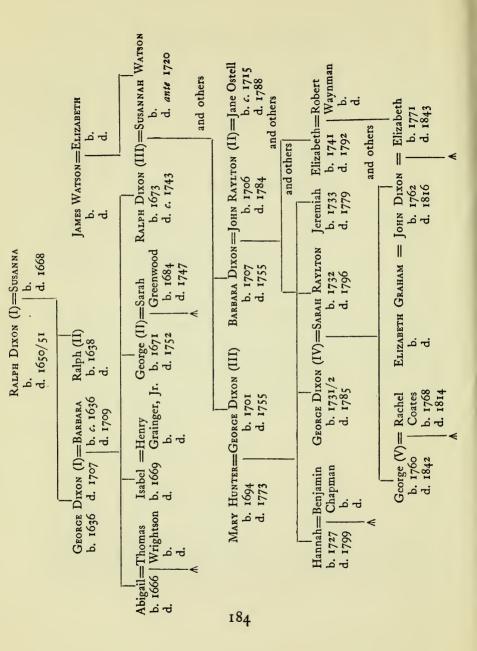
THE GRAHAM FAMILY

Y knowledge of this branch of my maternal ancestry is very scanty. I do not remember either my mother or my aunts making any reference to their grandmother Dixon, but their uncle, Jeremiah Dixon, youngest of John Dixon's second family, had

an indistinct memory of going as a boy to visit some farmers in the neighbourhood of Cockfield called Graham and he imagined they might be some relation.

ELIZABETH GRAHAM¹ married John Dixon, of Cockfield, as his first wife, circa 1782.

There has been some uncertainty as to the first name of John Dixon's first wife. My cousin, Augusta Ann (Dixon) Richardson (1836–1913), wrote me in 1897 that she believed her name was Mary. But the Registers of the births of the five children give John and Elizabeth as parents.



THE DIXON FAMILY

THE parent stem of the thick growth of the Dixon ancestral tree was supported by RALPH DIXON (I) and Susanna, his wife (the fourth of the name to head a family), who lived in the village of Raby in the county of Durham, and who died there and were buried at Staindrop I January, 1650/51 and 24 October, 1668, respectively.

Of their ancestry, in default of digging amongst the roots of the tree, I know nothing, but their children were two—George (I), bapt. 31 July, 1636, and Ralph (II), bapt.

10 December, 1638, both at Staindrop.

George Dixon (I) married Barbara—prior to or about the time that he became a follower of George Fox. He suffered fining and imprisonment for his new-found faith. He voted for Sir Harry Vane as a freeholder at a county election in 1678. He died at Raby, 9 xi. 1707, and Barbara followed him, 23 ii. 1709, aged nearly seventy-three years.

The children of George (I) and Barbara were four—Abigail, who married, 13 iii. 1688, Thomas Wrightson, of Cragg, uncle of Roger Wrightson, of Bowes, of Edwin and Emma fame (see under The Raylton Family); Isabel, who married, 4 iii. 1690, Henry Grainger, Junr., of Raby;

George (II); RALPH (III).

George Dixon (II) married, in 1704, Sarah Greenwood, of Dent, Co. York, from which marriage there are numerous descendants. At least so it is generally asserted, but this has been denied. The descendants of his brother, RALPH, have been credited to him.

For a great number of years George (II) was house-steward to Sir Gilbert Vane, second Baron Barnard (-1753), at Raby Castle.² In fulfilment of conscientious duty, when George thought the guests at Raby Castle had taken sufficient wine, he would refuse to send up more from the cellar, and though at the time annoyance was shown by both master and guests, Lord Barnard never failed to thank Dixon next morning. On one occasion, Lord Barnard, amused at the perfect incredulity of his guests as to George's plainness of speech to himself, the discussion resulted in a bet of £200. which being promptly secured, George was summoned, but no attention was paid to his presence for some time, till he said, "Pray, what didst thou want with me?" The money thus won was spent upon an oil-painting depicting this highly esteemed servant wearing his ordinary simple costume. The portrait is surrounded by the inscription: "An Israelite indeed in whom is no guile," with the following two lines from Horace:-

"Responsare cupidinibus contemnere honores
Fortis, & in seipso totus teres atque rotundus."

Seventh Satire, lib. ii.

"Strong to restrain immoderate desires, lightly esteeming public honours, a self-reliant and courteous man."

When members of the Dixon family visited Raby Castle in 1918, they were received most cordially by the late Lord Barnard and shown all over the place. They were told that the old hamlet of Raby had been demolished as it was too near to the Castle walls. His lordship knew the story of "the Quaker house-steward," and had hanging on the wall behind his private writing table in his study a photograph of the famous picture of the "Israelite indeed."

RALPH DIXON (III) married firstly, in 1699, Susannah Watson, being at the time resident at Raby. Later he



George Dixon, 1671-1752



The Dixon Family

removed to Henknowle, near Bishop Auckland and in 1720 married Elizabeth, third wife and widow of Thomas Hunter, of Benfieldside. She had the interesting distinction of being the third wife of one ancestor of mine and the second wife of another! She died at Sunderland in 1756, aged eighty-three

years.

The will of RALPH DIXON (III), of Henknowle, was dated 26 May, 1743. He charged certain messuages at Bishop Auckland and Cockton Hill with an annual payment of 20s. to his wife, Elizabeth, for life, and afterwards to his son, George (III), and other properties with another annual payment to his wife and then to his son, Ralph (IV). His nine silver spoons were to be divided between his three daughters, Barbara, wife of John Raylton (II), Elizabeth, wife of Robert Studholme, and Abigail, wife of Thomas Dodshon. Five pounds was left to his brother, George (II), who was appointed an executor.

The year of the death of RALPH DIXON (III) was 1743,

that of his first wife, Susannah, is not known.

The children of Ralph (III) and Susannah (Watson) Dixon were numerous, but I can deal here with two only, brother and sister, both of them my ancestors. George Dixon (III), b. 13 x. 1701, was the eldest son; he became the first of several generations of coal-owners at Cockfield. On the 28th of Second Month, 1724, he married Mary Hunter, of Newcastle, whose father's widow had married her father-in-law.

A story is current in the family that George Dixon (III) met and won his wife, Mary Hunter, on this wise:—

Riding to a Friend's house to a Quarterly Meeting, he arrived late in the evening when other guests had retired, but walking early next morning in the garden, he saw the man cleaning the shoes of the family and visitors. One pair of ladies' shoes, by their small size, neatness and charm, attracted his

attention, and the introduction to the owner at breakfast proving her mind and person to be as charming as her shoes, he wooed and won the lady for his wife (*Reminiscences*, by A. A. Richardson).

George Dixon (III) died 3 xii. 1755, and his widow died

16 i. 1773.

The sister of George (III) was Barbara, born at Henknowle, 7 xii. 1707, married 12 i. 1729, John Raylton (II), of Bowes (see The Raylton Family). She died at Lartington, Co. York, 25 ix. 1755.

BARBARA, third daughter of RALPH DIXON (III) and Susannah, was the heroine of one of the earliest and best

authenticated of the "Cockfield Tales":-

One day all Cockfield was out to see a travelling theatre for had not the boys long watched the bright, yellow caravans as they toiled up the hill? All were agog, aunt BARB not least so, but when the "leading lady" of the company at length appeared before the curtain, she cut such a gay figure with her pink and blue ribbons, her spangles and gee-gaws, that it was quite too much for the demure little maiden so long restricted to a "lively drab." The actress was too beautiful for words, a sight transcending the wildest imagination. Terrible to relate, BARB was stagestruck! Nothing would suit her but she must join the company and help the beautiful lady to induce the spectators to come up and enter the booth, so, climbing on to the stage beside her [a variant of the story says that she spoke from the top of a wall; another, from a man's shoulders] the dainty little Quakeress, with many a bow and—be it said with shame—many a kiss of the hand, called out loudly to right and left, "To you, and to you, and to you, Madam, too"!

All too soon her horrified father, informed of what had happened, demanded her instant return. She ran home and locked herself up in her room, refusing all food for three or four days and declaring that she was fed by an angel! The Cockfield branch of the Psychical Research Society discovered in due time that this angel was a village girl, an accomplice who, by night, stealthily put food into a basket lowered by a string from Barb's window

(Longstaff, Langstaffs, quoting Reminiscences by A. A. Richardson).

Three of the children of George (III) and Mary (Hunter) Dixon are specially noteworthy—Hannah, married Benjamin Chapman, of Whitby, and had issue; George (IV), born at

The Dixon Family

Bishop Auckland, 18 xi. 1731/2, married his first cousin, SARAH RAYLTON, at Coniscliffe parish church, 13 September, 1753; and Jeremiah. Of these two brothers I am able to

give some considerable account.

George Dixon (IV) was a remarkable man. He went as a young man to London, and running short of money, he took to painting china at the celebrated works at Chelsea. The first week he earned but half-a-crown by very hard work, but later he earned several guineas a week. A coffee-pot painted by him is still [1906] extant. In 1779, on his return to the North, he established coal-tar works, but in 1783 they were abandoned in consequence of the heavy cost of the carriage of the tar to Sunderland, where it was used by the ship-builders. He claims to have been the first to use coal gas for illuminating purposes, but he was a quiet, retiring man, and did not push his discovery to a practical result. John Bailey, of Chillingham, a nephew of SARAH DIXON, was sometime tutor to her children. Concerning the coal-gas experiments, Bailey wrote in his General View of the Agriculture of the County of Durham, London, 1810:-

I remember being much amused when a little boy by his [George Dixon's] filling an old tea-kettle half full of coals and setting it on the fire and luting a tobacco-pipe with clay to the spout, and to this several others round the end and side of the room. After a certain time he put the flame of a candle to the end of the furthest pipe, and immediately a bright flame issued from it, where nothing was perceptible before. He then made small holes with a pin through the clay that luted the pipe heads and shanks together, and applying the flame of the candle to each, there were as many flames as pipeheads. He had only made the discovery a little before, and this was probably the third or fourth exhibition of illuminating rooms by gas-light.

This mode of lighting rooms was for a long time a favourite project with him and he had thought of lighting his collieries with them, but was cured of it by the following experiment, at which I was present: Wanting to know the quantity of tar produced by a ton of coals, he erected a furnace with a large cast-metal boiler, and to this were fixed two large cast-metal pumps. (The iron pipes forming portions of the long barrels of the pumps used in mines

are sometimes called by the miners "pumps.") One of them passed through water in order to condense the oil and tar. The end of this was filled by a wooden plug, with a small hole to let out the tar, etc. Towards the conclusion of the experiment he placed the flame of a candle to this hole, and the inflammable gas immediately burned with a large bright flame. To extinguish this he struck at it with his hat, the flame was driven inwards, the gas in the inside of the apparatus took fire as quickly as gunpowder and exploded with a report like a cannon, driving out the wooden plug to a great distance and exhibiting a cylindrical body of fire several yards in length. The heavy cast-metal pumps were removed from their places. From this time he considered his project of lighting collieries and rooms with gas lights as very dangerous, and I record this experiment with a view that it may probably be a useful hint to those who are at present engaged in similar projects of lighting manufactories and great towns with a material so subject to explosion.

In the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1790 there is a reproduction of a drawing by George Dixon (IV) (plate iii.). The Durham historian, Hutchinson, when forwarding the original drawing to "Mr. Urban," wrote of it as

by the late ingenious Mr. Geo. Dixon whose scientific knowledge is so public that his character requires no eulogium on this occasion from me.

18 Nov. 1790.

William Hutchinson.

Another account reads:-

He was educated at the same school as his younger brother, Jeremiah, and was of a genius that rivalled his, but he was of a more retiring disposition. He was employed in various coal and other mining adventures in which he displayed an extensive knowledge and competent judgement. He is also said to have been a good mathematician and learned in mineralogy, painting, engraving, chemistry, hydraulics, etc., etc. He was the inventor of many mechanical contrivances and machines used about coal-works. It has been stated that he was the original discoverer of coal-gas, and that his own garden wall on the edge of Cockfield Fell was the first place ever thus lighted: His first retort was an old tea-kettle, and for pipes to convey it along the wall he used stalks of hemlock. The discovery of coal-gas is generally attributed to William Murdock (1754-1839), of Cornwall, who, in 1792, employed it for lighting his own house and offices at Redruth. The probabilities are that these were simultaneous discoveries, but that the former inventor [my ancestor] from his retired position and disposition, was not known till after the latter was before the world.

George Dixon (IV) died intestate 29 ix. 1785, and administration was granted 28 November, 1785, to John Raylton (III), of Cockfield, gentleman, for the benefit of Sarah Dixon, the widow, and her adult children, George Dixon (V), John Dixon and Sarah Greenwell, their mother being appointed guardian of the younger children, Elizabeth and Thomas. John Raylton (III) was a brother of Sarah (Raylton) Dixon. Sarah Dixon left, inter alia, Lio to each of her fifteen grand-children. She died at Cockfield 18 iv. 1796.

And now as to Jeremiah Dixon, younger brother of George (IV). Both brothers were educated at the school of John Kipling, in Barnard Castle, but much of their knowledge was self-obtained. Jeremiah was on intimate terms with William Emerson (1701-1782), of Hurworth, and John Bird (1709-1776), of Bishop Auckland, two men of kindred genius, through whose instrumentality he was selected by the authorities of the Royal Woolwich Academy as a fit person to be sent, under Nevil Maskelyne (1732-1811) (subsequently Astronomer Royal), to Bencoolen in the Island of Sumatra to observe the transit of Venus of 6th June, 1761. It is related that the examiners at Woolwich asked Jerry:—

"Did you study mathematics at Oxford or Cambridge?"
To which he replied, with much natural simplicity:—

"At neither place."

"Then at what public school did you get your rudiments?"

"At no public school."

"Then at what particular seat of learning did you acquire them?"

"In a pit on Cockfield Fell."

H.M.S. Seahorse, in which they embarked in the autumn of 1760, was compelled by an attack from a French frigate to put back to Plymouth to refit, and they reached the Cape of Good Hope, on 27 April, 1761, too late to proceed further.

They, however, successfully observed the transit there and on 16 October reached St. Helena.⁶

Soon after the return of the expedition Dixon visited America in company of one of his previous colleagues, Charles Mason (1730-1787, died in Philadelphia), who had previously been an assistant to James Bradley (1693-1762) at Greenwich. They arrived in America 15 November, 1763, and sailed from New York for Falmouth 9 September, 1768. They were employed in determining (with the small exception of thirtysix miles) the celebrated boundary line, many years in dispute, separating the free-state of Pennsylvania from the old slavestates of Maryland and Virginia. This, still known as "Mason and Dixon's Line" (the term was first used in Congress by John Randolph, of Roanoake, in 1820), was a cutting through the forest eight yards wide and 244 miles from the Delaware River, with each of the first 132 miles marked by a stone, each fifth stone bearing the arms of Lord Baltimore and William Penn. The free-state north of the line was called by the negroes "Dixie's Land" and this originated the song, so popular at the Revolution. It is doubtful whether, though often stated to be so, this term was in any way connected with the name Dixon.7

Jeremiah returned to Cockfield, 27 January, 1769, but set off again at once to observe another transit of Venus at Hammerfest, near the North Cape. But here the weather was against them.

The following anecdote appeared in the Newcastle Chronicle,

14 February, 1914:-

In the course of that memorable survey in Dixie Land, Jeremiah Dixon one day saw a burly planter unmercifully flogging a poor slave woman with a heavy whip, and he went up to him and said: "Thou must not be so cruel as to do that." "You be d—," was the answer of the slave-driver, "I'll do what I like with my own." "No," replied Dixon, firmly, "thou wilt not, for I'll take thy whip from thee," and Quaker though he was he suited the

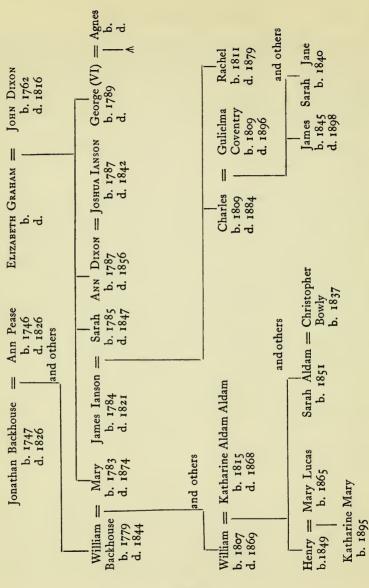
action to the word, seized the whip from the planter's hand, and thrashed him with it. Dixon brought the whip home to England as a trophy, and I am told it was to be seen in the North of England up to some years ago. The name of the gentleman to whom it was handed down was Soloman Chapman, a Quaker, who lived at Sunderland or at Whitby, or had associations with these places. It would be interesting to know what has become of the whip, and into whose hands it has ultimately fallen.

Jeremiah Dixon was born at Bishop Auckland and died unmarried at Cockfield.

John Dixon, sixth child of George (IV) and Sarah, was born 25 iii. 1762, two years after his brother, George (V). The brothers lived at Cockfield and were known locally as "Maister Gearge" and "Maister Jackie." They were said to have been great arguers and used to argue when travelling on horseback (as was then the mode of progression). They became so absorbed as to forget their horses entirely, so that latterly a servant always rode with them to prevent accidents! They were lessees of the Black Boy Colliery, at Bishop Auckland, and were wealthy, but left the working of the colliery in the hands of the viewer, who for some years (unknown to them) carried the workings under another man's land. A Chancery suit followed; they lost, and had to pay excessive damages, a blow from which they never recovered.

George (V) married, 30 xi. 1791, Rachel Coates, of Lynesack, and had a large family.

JOHN DIXON was twice married. His first wife was ELIZABETH GRAHAM, said to have been a Friend, but about whom I have not been able to obtain any definite information. They were married circa 1782, and ELIZABETH DIXON may have died shortly after her one-day-old daughter, Elizabeth, in 1791. My great-grandmother seems to me a



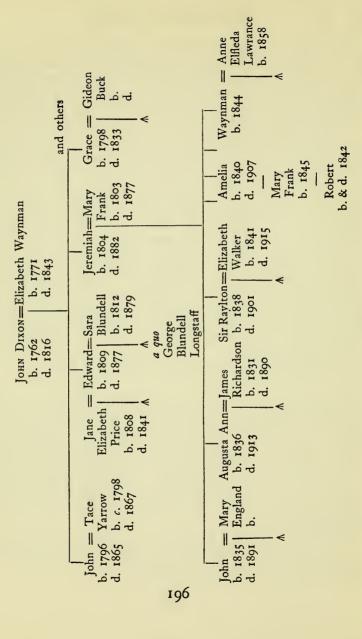
pathetic figure, standing alone in a family otherwise so nearly related. But after a first-cousin marriage in the preceding generation—George Dixon (IV) and Sarah Raylton—it was as well that fresh blood was introduced into a family in which firstcousin marriages were frequent. John Dixon died 24 iii. 1816.

The children of John and Elizabeth (Graham) Dixon were five; the first two-Mary and Sarah-were registered as "non-members," so probably their mother was not a Friend in her earlier married life. Mary married William Backhouse, of Darlington,8 and Sarah married James Ianson, of the same, elder brother of the husband of her sister, Ann DIXON. The brothers-in-law were much united in religious principles and practices and were joint authors of a little book, called A Guide to True Peace, which had a considerable circulation. The only son of John and Elizabeth (Graham) Dixon was George (VI) (1789-), who emigrated to Tasmania in 1822 and later to California. He had a wife, Agnes, and four children.8 My grandmother, Ann Dixon, third daughter, was born 8 vii. 1787, and married Joshua IANSON 27 vii. 1810.

Thus the Dixon line merged into that of Ianson.

But before leaving the Dixons, I must record the second marriage of my great-grandfather, John Dixon, the bride being his first cousin, Elizabeth Waynman. They had a large family, of which the eldest son was John Dixon, noted railway engineer, and assistant to George Stephenson. He married, s.p., his first cousin, Tace, daughter of Tace (Waynman) Yarrow. I remember this couple when they were living at Bellevue, Darlington, and the awe with which they inspired my youthful mind.

The following respecting John Dixon, C.E., of Darlington, appeared in the Railway Jubilee Supplement to the Newcastle Weekly Chronicle, 2 October, 1875:—



To no one is the early progress of the Stockton and Darlington Railway, from an engineering point of view, under greater obligations than to John Dixon, the assistant to George Stephenson in the construction of the line. Dixon was indeed the responsible surveyor, for we find that Stephenson was not regularly on the line, having other engagements on hand at the same time that the first public railway was in progress; whereas Dixon may be said to have laboured night and day in meeting all manner of difficulties and rectifying hundreds of mistakes. It may be claimed for Dixon that he was the first railway surveyor in the North of England. . . . The esteem in which he was held by his superior, George Stephenson, is evidenced by his having been engaged by the latter to undertake the survey of Chat Moss, when the Liverpool and Manchester Railway was under construction. . . . He returned to the S. & D. Railway Co. in 1845, as their consulting engineer, a position which he continued to fill until the time of his death, which took place at his residence, Belle Vue, Darlington, 10 October, 1865, in the sixty-eighth year of his age.

Another son was Jeremiah, who married Mary Frank, at St. Cuthbert's church, Darlington, and was "disowned" by the Friends' Meeting in consequence. He never sought re-admission, being annoyed at the action taken by the Friends. His sons became noted engineers and ship-builders, of London and Yorkshire. One important event in the engineering experiences of John Dixon and his brother, Waynman, has been described by the latter to form an addendum to this account of the Dixon family.

A third son was Edward, railway engineer, whose daughter, Sara Leam, married Dr. George Blundell Longstaff, a cousin, to whose comprehensive family history, *The Langstaffs of Teesdale and Weardale*, I am greatly indebted for information

above given.

CLEOPATRA'S NEEDLE

Strolling one day near the sea beach at Alexandria, about the year 1873, with my brother John, we stopped to look with interest at the fallen and nearly buried Monolith which formerly stood like its companion, the so-called Cleopatra's needle, at the gates of the Palace of the Ptolomies, and had lain prostrate and all but buried in the sand for many centuries. And recalling the fact that it had been presented to the British Nation by Mohammed Ali, in memento of Nelson's Battle of the Nile, and of Abercrombie's driving the French out of

Egypt, we regretted the fact that the British Government had never had the enterprise to bring it home to London. We came to the conclusion that this could easily be accomplished, and discussed on the spot what would be the simplest means of transport, coming to the conclusion that it could best be done by building around it where it lay a cylindrical iron structure and rolling

it down into the sea, to be towed to the Thames by a steamer.

On his return home my brother, along with General Sir James Alexander, approached the Government authorities to ascertain if there was any chance of their voting the necessary money, but met with no encouragement. Being however very enthusiastic about the scheme, he talked about it for years and eventually so interested his friend Mr. (later Sir) Erasmus Wilson, that he offered to give £10,000 for the enterprise if John Dixon would undertake the work. This he gladly agreed to do, worked out all the details of the scheme, and ordered the building of the iron cylinder at the Thames Ironworks at Millwall.

I was at that time, 1877, engaged on building a Lighthouse at Berberah in Somaliland for the Ports and Lighthouse Department of the Egyptian Government, which being accomplished I returned with my English and Maltese workmen to Suez. There I received a letter from my brother John telling me of the arrangement with Sir Erasmus Wilson and offering me the post of Resident

Engineer to carry out the work.

The iron plates ready for building the cylinder soon arrived, and we set to work, dug out the obelisk, and with the help of two powerful hydraulic jacks, were ready to move it. It lay about a hundred yards from the foreshore and say twenty feet above the level of the sea beach. Two bands of timber, made of old railway sleepers, were fitted round near each end of the cylinder, bound with bands of iron, and it was ready to be rolled down the incline constructed on the foreshore and some little way into the sea. Then with two hawsers coiled round the cylinder, a steam tug hauled it off and it rolled down the bank into the sea. Unfortunately the sea, which had been rather rough, had moved the stones which formed the foot of the incline under water level and left one large pointed one sticking up, which penetrated the shell and caused it to become water-logged. This, however, was soon repaired and the complete cylinder was towed round to the main harbour of Alexandria and dry docked. There keels and a rudder were fitted and the cabins for accommodation of a captain and crew of three men built on top. It was also ballasted with iron rails so as to keep it upright, and a mast and sail fitted on deck. Captain Carter (an ex-officer from the P. & O. service) was sent out to Alexandria to take over the craft and navigate her to England. I then handed over charge and responsibility to him, but begged a passage home in the SS. Olga, the ship which undertook to tow her, then lying in the harbour.

We left port in September, 1877, and had a very favourable voyage all the way up the Mediterranean, the Cleopatra behaving splendidly and throwing the waves off her like water off a duck's back. But when we got off the coast of Spain and Portugal we encountered a terrific gale which she faced well, but while anxiously watching her I saw one big wave throw her on her beam ends and she did not right herself, or resume her upright position, for her ballast had shifted and she remained at an angle of 45°. Her crew, with their feet on the rail, were leaning back on the inclined deck and holding on like grim death against the waves which rolled over her incessantly in the trough of the sea, for she was in such a position that the rudder would not act. It was therefore impossible to tow her after us, but there was danger of collision between her and the Olga, so it was decided to cut the towing lines and cast her off, standing by till the weather moderated. About midnight the chief officer of the Olga. fearing the men on the Cleopatra were in danger of their lives, got a volunteer crew of six to man the ship's lifeboat and went to the rescue of the obelisk ship. In the darkness they were soon lost to sight and at daybreak, the storm having abated, we approached the Cleopatra to hailing distance, and were horrified to hear that they had never seen the lifeboat. We managed to get near enough to throw them a line, whereby they were able to get into their own boat and were hauled alongside and on board the Olga. The captain then put his ship about and cruised round about to find the missing boat and crew, but all we could find were oars and sails floating on the waves, from which we judged the boat and her gallant crew were lost. He then took a turn round to look for the Cleopatra, but not seeing her, and being so upset by the loss of his chief officer and boat's crew, he concluded that she had also gone to the bottom, in spite of my assurances that she could not sink. He therefore put his ship's head for home and two days later we put into Falmouth for orders. I landed with my men and telegraphed the sad news of our misfortunes, and during the day we received a telegram of condolence from Queen Victoria. The same evening came a telegram that the Cleopatra had been found derelict and towed into Ferrol, on the north coast of Spain. My own connection with the work was then over, for I had given over my responsibility in Alexandria, and returned home.

Shortly she was refitted in Ferrol and towed home to London, where the obelisk was erected on the Thames Embankment, having been raised to its level on timber structures by means of the hydraulic jacks we had used in Alexandria. A jacket with trunnions was fitted near the middle, and finally the obelisk was swung to its vertical position and lowered on to its base or pedestal where it now stands.

The site chosen I have always considered an unsuitable one, for it is only properly seen from the Thames Embankment, and from all other points it is

seen from a distance, by which it is dwarfed and looked down upon. An obelisk, to follow the Egyptian custom, ought never to be seen from a distance, but should be in a confined space, where the spectator comes upon it suddenly and has to look up at it towering high up above him, and moreover can see that it is a single monolith.

Unfortunately, owing to our misfortune and a lawsuit about the maritime insurance, John Dixon received no insurance payment and had to compensate for the salvage and the extra cost of towing home, which ended in costing him near ten thousand pounds, in addition to the sum paid by Sir Erasmus Wilson.

Wayman Dixon,
September 11th, 1919.

- ¹ For this see *The Friend* (Philadelphia), vol. 54 (1881), pp. 250, 257. The descendants of George (II) and Sarah are set out in detail in Dr. Longstaff's book (see Pedigree No. 15, and notes).
- ² George Dixon has also been styled a butler (see Smith of Doncaster, by H. Ecroyd Smith), but this position is denied and the superior position of house-steward or major-domo assigned him by collateral descendants.
- 3 Waynman Dixon writes me (1919):—"I believe the story of the Butler and the Bet to be apocryphal. At any rate I know my father, Jeremiah Dixon, was very angry when he first saw the story in Ecroyd Smith's book, having never heard of it before."
- 4 For John Bailey, of Chillingham, see Sykes, Local Records, Newcastle, 1833, vol. ii., p. 120. The author adds, respecting Bailey's uncle, George Dixon (IV): "Mr. Dixon was a very ingenious man, a good mathematician, a mineralogist, a painter, an engraver, a great experimentalist in chemistry, hydraulics and pneumaticks, and also an excellent land-surveyor and most beautiful planner."
- ⁵ Sarah (Dixon) Greenwell (1765-1836) married, secondly, Matthew Langstaffe, and, thirdly, Thomas Langstaff (a quo George B. Longstaff).

Elizabeth Dixon (1767-1839) married George Langstaff (a quo Thomas William

Marley).

"The second husband of Sarah Dixon was younger brother of George Langstaff, who married her sister, Elizabeth; her third husband was great-uncle of the half-blood of her second, yet he was the younger man by three

months" (Longstaff, Langstaffs).

Thomas Dixon (1773-1826) married Tace, daughter of Thomas and Tace (Raylton) Alder. Their son, George Dixon (1795-), by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Ionn, was father of Jane Tace Dixon, who married her second cousin, my uncle, John Dixon Ianson.

⁶ On this subject I have had the valuable help of my friend, A. Stanley Eddington, F.R.S., Plumian professor of astronomy at Cambridge.

See Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society, for 1761 (vol. 52, p. 196), where Nevil Maskelyne reported the failure of his own observations at St. Helena, in a paper read on Nov. 5, 1761, and further said: "I heartily wish the other attenders upon this rare celestial phenomenon may have had a more favourable opportunity of making their observations than I have had, but it is to be feared that our other observers, Messrs. Mason and Dixon, by the misfortunes they have met with, have not been able to make their observations at Bencoolen (in Sumatra) as was proposed."

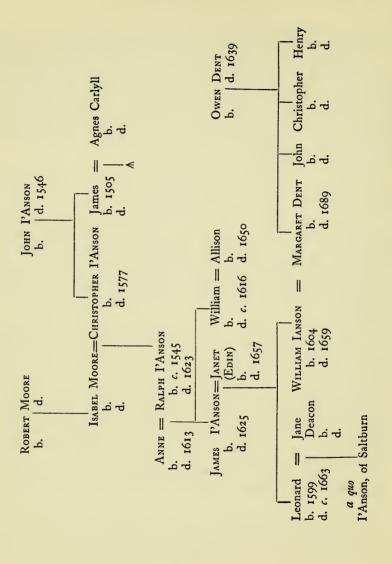
- 7 Information from Allen C. Thomas, A.M., emeritus professor of history in Haverford College, Pa., has been of great assistance to me. When in Maryland in 1911, I saw one of these boundary stones.
- ⁸ William Backhouse (1779-1844), whose mother was a Pease and whose grandmother was a Hedley of the second family of Thomas Hedley (II), was for many years a Minister among Friends. In 1844 he was liberated to undertake religious work in Norway, and was about to proceed on his journey. "On the First-day preceding, in the evening meeting at Darlington, he rose apparently to address his friends, when he suddenly sank down near the feet of those who were in the gallery with him, and instantly but quietly expired" (Testimony).

See The Pease Family, by Joseph Foster, 1891, pp. 66, 68; Backhouse Descendants, 1894, p. 27, where there are portraits of William and Mary (Dixon) Backhouse. From W. and M. Backhouse descend the Backhouses of St. Johns, Wolsingham, Co. Durham.

8 In the North Star of 16th November, 1905, appeared the following:—
"Mr. Stanford Dixon of Gomer Terrace, Newton Cap, Bishop Auckland, has received intelligence of the death of a rich uncle—a native of Cockfield—in California. A probate of the will has been received by Mr. Dixon, in which it is stated that the value of the estate is close upon £74,000, by which Mr. Dixon, along with two brothers and two sisters, will benefit."

The paragraph is headed: "Reported Windfall for an Auckland Man."

Information from Waynman Dixon, 1919.



THE IANSON FAMILY

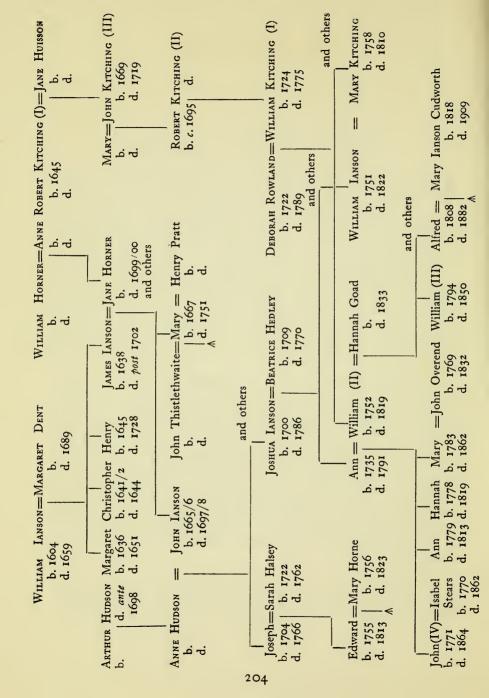
FOR knowledge respecting the early history of this family I am indebted to a gentleman who, like myself, comes from the Ianson stock, Mr. Bryan I'Anson, of London, author of *The History of the I'Anson Family*, 1915, wherein is much information of the various branches of the family descended from ancient times.

The martial ancestor who came over from France and fought at Bosworth in 1485 (see page 150), was John I'Anson, who is stated to have been captain of a man-of-war in the reign of Henry VIII., to have settled down at Hawkswell, in Richmondshire, and to have died at Ulverston,

Co. Lancaster, in 1546.

John I'Anson had two sons—Christopher and James—from both of whom are many descendants known. Leaving my direct line for the moment I state briefly the line of descent from James, who was born in 1505. He married Anne (Agnes), daughter of William Carlyll, and removed to London. He had a son, Bryan (1560-1634), who lived at Ashby St. Ledgers, in Northants. Then followed Bryan, afterwards Sir Bryan (1590-1657/8), and from him, through his eldest son, came the Rev. Sir Thomas Bankes I'Anson (1724-1799), rector of Corfe Castle, Dorset. From William, another son of Sir Bryan, first baronet, descend the Iansons of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.²

Reverting now to my direct ancestry, I find that Christopher, elder son of John the warrior, married Isabel Moore, daughter of Robert Moore. His will was proved in



1577, and he was buried in Hawkswell churchyard. His eldest son, Ralph (c. 1545-1623), by his wife Anne (d. 1613), had a second son, James (d. 1625). His wife, and widow for thirty-two years, Janet (Edin) was buried in 1657. They had a son, Leonard (1599-c. 1663), and another, William, baptized at Hawkswell, 23 November, 1604. From Leonard come the I'Ansons of Saltburn, Yorkshire, among them the author of the I'Anson history.

All the Ianson pedigrees known to me prior to the aboveprinted history begin from William Ianson, of Leyburn, Yorks, who married Margaret Dent, and state that any connection with John, temp. Henry VIII., is "merely conjectural." Mr. Bryan I'Anson takes the following entry in the Hawxwell Register to refer to this same William:—

1604, 23rd Novr, Wm hianson the sonne of James hianson, baptized.

He thus forges the link, previously "conjectural," with the descendants of John I'Anson, the immigrant warrior.

All the above information prior to the marriage of WILLIAM IANSON and MARGARET DENT is given here on the authority

of The I'Anson Family.

All pedigrees agree that WILLIAM IANSON married MARGARET DENT at Wensley, 6 May, 1634, and so states the

Wensley Register.

"On the death of his father, James I'Anson, in 1625, Leonard I'Anson, the older brother, apparently took over the farm at Hawxwell, and William moved to Leyburn," the adjoining parish (*History*). William died at the early age of fifty-five³ and was buried at Wensley, 30 June, 1659, Margaret surviving him thirty years.

Of the four children of WILLIAM and MARGARET IANSON, one only is known to have had descendants—the eldest son, JAMES, baptised at Wensley, 27 September, 1638. He was the

first of the line to become a Quaker, his adherence to that despised and persecuted people taking place prior to his marriage with Jane Horner, 19 xii. 1664. Sufferings consequent upon his zeal in promoting the cause he had espoused are recorded under the section The Horner Family. He was a preacher in the Quaker meetings. Jane Ianson died 1699/1700. Her husband was still living early in 1702.

JOHN IANSON, born 30 i. 1666, was the eldest child of JAMES and JANE. He married, at Carlton in Coverdale, 23 xii. 1697/8, ANNE HUDSON, of Helme in Kildwick. He was a linen weaver.

JOHN IANSON had a sister, Mary, who married John, son of Arthur Thistlethwaite, of Carperby, and then Henry Pratt, of Redmire, both Wensleydale farmers.

John and Anne (Hudson) Ianson had six children, all sons. Four sons married—James (b. 1701), the third son, married Deborah Harker and had three children; Isaac (b. 1710), the sixth, married Rebecca Parker and had children. The two remaining must receive more attention. Joseph, the fifth, born 1704, left Yorkshire for London, where, in 1752, he married Sarah, daughter of Edward Halsey, of London. Husband and wife were buried in the Friends' Burial Ground, Bunhill Fields, in 1766 and 1762 respectively. From their one child, Edward, through his marriage with Mary, daughter of Thomas Horne, of Southwark (see The Horne Family), in 1777, came a numerous stock, known as the Halsey-Jansons, the surname Ianson being changed to Janson when the southern migration took place.

Joshua Ianson, eldest surviving son of John and Anne, was born 9 v. 1700. His marriage with Beatrice Hedley at Masham, 22 xii. 1729/30, brought in the noted family of

Hedley, of ancient Northumbrian origin. Joshua and Beatrice removed from Wensleydale, long the home of the I'Ansons, and settled at Blackwell, near Darlington, about 1749. He was engaged in the linen-weaving business, for which Darlington had become famous. The parents of Beatrice had also removed to Darlington a few years before. Beatrice Ianson died 29 xii. 1770, and was buried in the Friends' Burial Ground, Darlington. Her husband died 25 iii. 1786.

Ten children were born to Joshua and Beatrice Ianson. The migration southward noted in the previous generation increased in this. Daughters of the family became Emson of Poplar, Waddington of London, and Knight of Essex. The eldest daughter, Ann, married William Kitching, of Darlington. Joshua, the eldest surviving son, married Hannah Moses, of Cockfield, Co. Durham4; from one of his four children descend the Jansons of Tottenham and Reigate. This child, William, was not a Friend by birth, his mother being a non-member, but he joined Friends shortly before he went south in 1792. He was of Lloyd's shipping firm. He married Mary Hill, of London, and resided at Bruce Grove, Tottenham. His granddaughter, Elizabeth, married James Hack Tuke, the banker and philanthropist of York and Hitchin, and another granddaughter, Sarah Jane, married Cornelius Hanbury, Junr., of Stoke Newington.

James, the next son of Joshua and Beatrice Ianson, trod a troublous course in connection with the Society of Friends, and came into a wide notoriety in connection with his appeals to the Yearly Meeting, the final court of judgment in matters of dispute. The following précis of the

case is taken from official documents:-

James Ianson, son of Joshua Ianson, of Darlington, removed from Leeds (after residing there many years and having

been married to a person not a Friend), to London, and desired a certificate from Stockton M.M.; but it was refused him on the ground that he had forfeited his privilege of membership and so could not be recommended to London. He appealed to the Quarterly Meeting, but before his appeal was heard his M.M. disowned him, in Twelfth Month, 1777, but did not sign the "denial" till the next meeting. The appeal was decided against appellant. Several Friends were appointed to visit J. I. in London, but they reported him not sufficiently repentant. The appeal was carried on to the Yearly Meeting, which decided that the M.M. acted rightly but too hastily in disownment, and ordered the minutes of the M.M. and Q.M. in this case to be expunged and the condition of the appellant to be regarded as before any action was taken.

"A paper of denial" against J. Ianson was signed by Stockton M.M., 8 ix. 1778. He again appealed to the Q.M., which upheld the M.M., and the matter came again before the Y.M. (1779). The Y.M. once more decided that the M.M. was to blame—this time for not consulting the M.M. into which he had moved and hence the "denial" was set aside and the M.M. in which the offence was committed (viz., of marriage at Leeds contrary to Quaker order), and that in which he lived in London, were recommended to deal with the case. In 1779, Peel M.M. requested Stockton M.M. to deal with him, but the latter refused on the strength of the Y.M. decision. James Ianson was reinstated in 1781 by Devonshire House M.M., and in consideration of his reform and of his having married a Friend, Stockton M.M., on his return to Darlington, accepted his certificate and that of his wife, Miriam.

In 1799, other trouble arose; after his wife Miriam's death in 1797, he became entangled in another matrimonial

offence and was disowned by Friends, 19 viii. 1800.

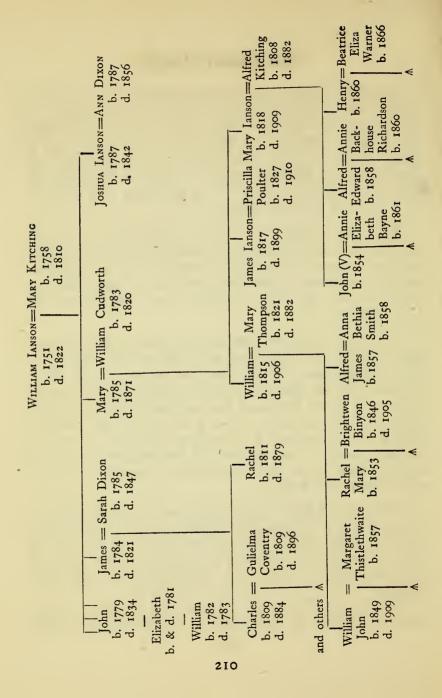
James Ianson's first wife was Judith Wade; his second was Miriam, widow of Robert Bell, of London, and daughter of Henry and Hannah Umfreville, of London; and his third wife was Jane Brockill, of Richmond. Three children of James—Sarah, William and Beatrice—were received into membership by Stockton M.M. in 1791, as "offspring of marriage contrary to rules," but a few years later all three were disowned for "marrying out"!

John Ianson, fifth son of Joshua and Beatrice Ianson, left his home in the north in 1768, "in the station of a servant" (perhaps, assistant), for London. In 1770, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Umfreville, and, later, Mary Clayton. From his only surviving son, James (1777-1827), come the Umfreville Jansons.

The sixth son of Joshua and Beatrice Ianson was William, born at Blackwell, near Darlington, 16 x. 1751. He was a linen manufacturer, of Darlington, and active in the interests of the Society of Friends, and was an Elder for some years. He married Mary Kitching, in the Friends' Meeting House, Darlington, 15 x. 1778. Henry Howson and Jonathan Hedley were appointed by Stockton M.M. to see to the orderly holding of the meeting on the occasion. William Ianson's death, 31 x. 1822, is said to have been accelerated by a fall down some steps.

WILLIAM and MARY (KITCHING) IANSON had six children, of whom a son and daughter died in infancy. The eldest son, John, followed his father's occupation. It is said that he was the first private person in Darlington to drive a pair of horses and that he named one "Huckaback" and the other "Diaper."

The two remaining sons, James and Joshua, married sisters, daughters of John Dixon, of Cockfield. James



married Sarah Dixon in 1808, and they had two children, a son and a daughter. James Ianson was in the same line of business as his father and elder brother. My great-uncle left a written communication addressed to his children giving some particulars of his early life and religious experience, most of which narration has been transferred to the pages of *Piety Promoted*. He wrote:—

As I grew up an inclination for drawing and reading drew me from my more childish amusements. Entomology was, I think, my first pursuit, but botany and ornithology held me longest engaged. The excess of ardour with which I at times pursued these studies almost precluded the possibility of attending seriously to anything else, and the most important of all pursuits, that which affects our eternal well-being, was, alas! often entirely neglected.

Of him the editor of Piety Promoted wrote:-

He was a man of an unassuming, retiring character, amiable in private life, and of unspotted integrity. . . . He was not of a strong constitution, and for several years suffered much from poor health.

With his friend and relative by marriage, William Backhouse, he prepared a little volume of quotations from the writings of Archbishop Fénelon, Lady Guion and de Molinos, which was titled A Guide to True Peace, or, a Method of attaining to Inward and Spiritual Prayer, first printed at Stockton in 1813. It contains seventeen short chapters under headings such as On Faith, On Prayer, On Spiritual Dryness, On Defects and Infirmities, On Mortification, On Conversion, On Virtue. The little book met with ready acceptance and passed through twelve editions between 1813 and 1878, printed at Stockton, York, London, Manchester, Frome, Hobart in Tasmania, and at Stavanger in Danish. James Ianson died at Croft at the early age of thirty-seven. He was, apparently, not a Minister, but for some years an Elder. His widow survived him for a quarter of a century.

James and Sarah Ianson's son, Charles, was a well-known and greatly respected inhabitant of Darlington, of which town he was mayor in 1871. He was an Elder among Friends. In 1834, "cousin Charles" married Gulielma Coventry, of London. They had six children; the one best known to me was the youngest son, James, who was interested in family history. He was a J.P. for Darlington, Governor of Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School, Director of the local Technical College, and partner in the firm of Charles Ianson & Co., of the Whessoe Iron Foundry. He lived with his unmarried sister, Sarah Jane, who survives him. Most of the descendants of Charles and Gulielma Ianson left the Society of Friends.

Mary, the sole surviving daughter of WILLIAM and MARY IANSON, married William Cudworth, grocer and druggist, of Darlington, whose widow she remained for over fifty years, and whose business she carried on for many years.

William Cudworth was the eldest son of Abraham and Mary (Fitton) Cudworth, of Painthorpe, near Wakefield, and was born prior to the time when his parents became Friends. See Some Account of the Family of Cudworth, compiled by Joseph J. Green, 1898.

We now come to the youngest child of WILLIAM and MARY IANSON—my grandfather, Joshua Ianson. He was born at Darlington, and was apprenticed to a farmer, William Stickney, of Holderness, within Hull Monthly Meeting. Prior to his marriage, 27 vii. 1810, with Ann Dixon, he returned to the land of his nativity and established himself as a farmer at Low Walworth, near Darlington, within Stockton Monthly Meeting. The following is copied from the official Quaker records of liberation for marriage. The Edward Pease mentioned was the "father of railways" and supporter of George

Stephenson. Edward Robson was a descendant of the Hedley clan.

Joshua Ianson, son of William and Mary Ianson, of Darlington, has laid before us his intentions of marriage with Ann Dixon, daughter of John and Elizabeth Dixon, of Cockfield, and having produced a few lines from the young woman and her parents signifying their consent, and his father, being present [his mother had died a few months previously], informs us that it has his consent, we appoint Edward Pease and Edward Robson to publish the same in Darlington Meeting on a first-day, and also to enquire into his clearness, and report to our next. The clerk is desired to give him a few lines certifying his orderly proceeding with us [for him to present to the Monthly Meeting to which his intended belonged].

Stockton M.M., 15 v. 1810.

Edward Pease reports that enquiry has been made respecting the clearness of Joshua Ianson from other marriage engagements, and the needful publication having been made in Darlington Meeting and nothing appearing to obstruct the accomplishment of his intended marriage, this Meeting directs the clerk to give him a certificate of his clearness, addressed to Staindrop M.M.

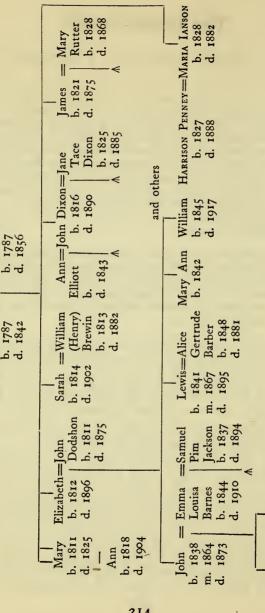
Stockton M.M., 19 vi. 1810.

The various moves and removes of my grandparents can be traced in the birthplaces of their children, provided, of course, that they were all born "at home." The first two were born at Low Walworth and the next two at Lynesack, near Cockfield, in the Dixon country, within Staindrop Monthly Meeting, into which the parents removed in August, 1813. The fifth child was born at Black Boy.

In 1824, the family moved northward into Newcastle Monthly Meeting, and settled at Sunderland, where the sixth child was born—my mother. In May, 1838, the last

change of residence took place—to Bishop Auckland.

I do not know exactly when Joshua Ianson exchanged a farm for a colliery; it was probably when or soon after he left the neighbourhood of Darlington. His interest in coal mining was, I believe, disposed of to the Peases, who worked the pits with greater success than did my grandfather.



JOSHUA JANSON = ANN DIXON

Edwin b. 1870

b. 1868 John

Joshua Ianson was a member of the first committee in charge of the Friends' Boarding School, at Great Ayton, in Cleveland, and he attended the first General Meeting in 1842 as a representative from Darlington Monthly Meeting. At the Jubilee of the institution in 1891, his daughter, Ann, was one of the four survivors of the first list of subscribers (History of Great Ayton School, 1891, pp. 41, 86).

Joshua Ianson died comparatively young, 6 xi. 1842; his widow, who was born a few days before her husband, lived on till 27 ii. 1856, with her two unmarried daughters. Sarah and

Ann.

The eldest child of Joshua and Ann (Dixon) Ianson, Mary, died at Ackworth School in her fourteenth year. The second child, Elizabeth, lived to be eighty-four. She married John Dodshon, in 1838, and had a large family, born at Stockton-on-Tees, one only now living—Mary Ann, the second daughter. William, the third son, was for long a prominent figure in the civic and religious life of Stockton. Under him the wholesale grocery business developed considerably. He was a bachelor and had the misfortune to lose his right arm in middle life. John Dodshon, Junr., was the eldest and his two unmarried sons are the only representatives of the family in the next generation. Of John, Junr., we read in *The Annual Monitor* for 1873:—

It was his lot to mix much with men greatly absorbed in business, and he was exceedingly jealous of being himself led away by an undue devotion to secular engagements. . . . He often spoke of his enjoyment of the little, quiet gatherings of Friends in some country districts where he delighted to spend his First-days when on business journeys.

He was a tea-merchant and lived at Leytonstone. My father visited him there while attending the Yearly Meeting in 1870.

Sarah, the third daughter of Joshua and Ann Ianson, married in 1870, William (Henry) Brewin, of Cirencester. She was a recorded Minister and was a thorough Dixon in mental make-up. While residing in the West of England I was a frequent visitor at her home, Birchfield, Cirencester. She presented me with silver teaspoons on my first marriage. There is an account of William Brewin in *The Annual Monitor* for 1883.

John Dixon Ianson was the first son. He married twice, his second wife being Jane Tace, a daughter of George Dixon, of Newcastle. He had twelve children, of whom Elizabeth Ann became Applegarth and Fanny became Warne. Several of the sons are married and there are descendants. They are not Quakers. Uncle John was a farmer living at

Hallowell. He had much of the Dixon about him.

The younger son was James. While he was engaged in the construction of the Maryport and Carlisle railway my mother kept house for him at the former place. He married Mary Rutter, of Swansea, and settled in Darlington as a civil engineer. He was a recorded Minister. His seven children were the companions of our childhood, but all are now deceased and there are but two of the next generation.

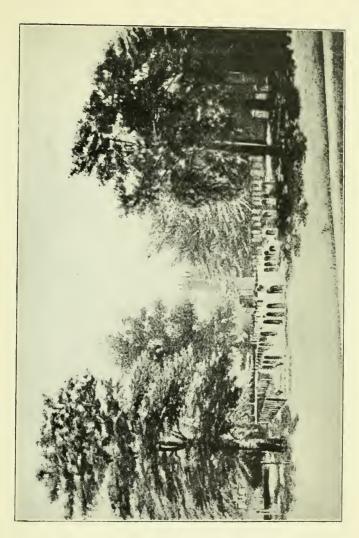
Ann Ianson was the fourth daughter of Joshua and Ann Ianson, a maiden lady living with her sister, Sarah, at Bishop Auckland till the latter's marriage, and then residing at

Darlington.

And then, lastly, came Maria, my mother, born 27 viii. 1828.

My mother was more of an Ianson than a Dixon, being of a retiring disposition, and illustrating "the Ianson reserve."

It has been said that Maria Ianson met her future husband at the house of her aunt, Mary (William) Backhouse, in Darlington.⁷



Friends' Burial Ground, Darlington



¹ Some authorities state that James I'Anson, son of John, and not John himself, was the "captain of the man-of-war" (see Burke's General Armory).

The surname *l'Anson* is not to be confused with the Norwegian Jansen. The pronunciation has always been as if spelt Ayanson and entries are met with in parish registers spelt in this manner. *I: Anson* is an earlier form of *l'Anson*. I have used the form *l'Anson* for all before William and Margaret (Dent) Ianson and Ianson afterwards, except the branches which became Janson in the South of England.

- ² From this branch descended Frances I'Anson, born at Leyburn in 1766, and married to Leonard McNally in 1787, the subject of the poem, said to have been written by her husband, *The Lass of Richmond Hill*. Richmond was the town of that name in Yorkshire, not that in Surrey. See I'Anson History; Gentleman's Magazine, March, 1904.
- 3 The age at death of WILLIAM IANSON has been calculated from the date of his (supposed) birth. No independent testimony as to his age at death has been found, which might corroborate the correctness of Mr. I'Anson's "link."

The following minute of Stockton Monthly Meeting, held at Darlington, 9 xii. 1777, doubtless refers to Joshua Ianson, who married Hannah Moses:—

"Edward Pease acquaints this meeting that he and James Backhouse were appointed by Darlington Meeting to speak to Joshua Ianson of the same place for to enquire of him how he looks upon himself to stand as to membership in Society with us he having many years since married by a Priest to a person of another Society and served some years as a substitute in the Militia, and for many years his conduct hath been very disorderly in frequenting Ale-houses and drinking to excess, and for a considerable time absenting himself from attending our religious Meetings for Worship; they and Joseph Pease having had a full opportunity with him in conversation, when he had nothing satisfactory to offer in his vindication, but gave them liberty to acquaint this Meeting that he did not look upon himself at present to have any claim as to religious membership in our Society, but expressed a desire that his conduct in future might be better, and that if ever it should be satisfactory to Friends, he doubted not but that they would again restore him into unity.

"This minute is now made to stand as a record of our Disunity with him, nevertheless that he may be enabled to be more circumspect in his conduct in future and come to witness sincere repentance for his many transgressions,

is our earnest desire for him.

"Ordered that a copy of this Testimony be sent to Friends of Richmond

Monthly Meeting where his last place of Settlement was.

"Signed by Joseph Procter, Micah Shields, James Backhouse (clerk), and Caleb Hedley, in and on behalf of the Meeting."

This tale of woe has a bright ending, for Joshua's son, William, made up for the absence of a birthright by becoming a Friend by convincement and proved a valuable Quaker in and around London, and left descendants who followed in his footsteps.

5 "Uncle Dodshon" came of a Quaker family, but was not a birthright member. He joined the Society in 1840, after having been refused admission a few years before, and was recorded a Minister in 1845.

There is a notice of John Dodshon in The Annual Monitor for 1876. His grandmother was a Dixon by birth, and his wife's mother was also a Dixon by

birth. There was also a distant Ianson connection.

There have been several generations of John Dodshon, as the following will show:—

John Dodshon, born 1670
(son of Christopher, of Newcastle M.M.)
John Dodshon, born 1700
John Dodshon, born 1751
John Dodshon, born 1778
John Dodshon, born 1811
John Dodshon, born 1838
John Dodshon, born 1868

- ⁶ When Ann heard of the engagement, she said to her sister: "Sarah, thou might have told me." Sarah replied: "Thou might have seen" (from an account of the family written by my sister Annie).
- 7 When my father's sister, Elizabeth, heard of his engagement, she exclaimed: "How absurd, Harrie! Thee knows nothing about her" (from an account of the family written by my sister Annie).

11m) assiform

WILLIAM IANSON, ?1604-1659

INDEX

References to genealogical tables appear in italic figures.

Ackworth School, 71, 137, 215. Albery family, 22, 33, 34. ALBERY, JAMES, 32-34. ALBERY, MARY (), 32-34. Albery (Avery), Joan, 33, 34. Albery, (Avery), Thomas, 33, 34, 51, 55. Alder, Tace (Raylton), 174, 176, 182, 201. Alder, Thomas, 174, 201. Alderton, Thomas, 55. Alexander, Emperor, 87, 100. Alexander, Sir James, 198. Alfriston, 67. "Allen, Cousin," 23. Allen, William, 87, 125. Alresford, 11. Alton, 5, 6, 9-13, 16, 28, 66. Appleby family, 173. Applegarth, Elizabeth A. (Ianson), 216. Arundel, 55, 58, 62, 71, 77-80, 82, 86, 89, 90, 100. Ashfold, William, 35. Audland, John, 170. Avelin, Edward, 4, 11. Avelin, Mary (Slye), 4, 10, 11. Backhouse family, 144, 160.

Backhouse family, 144, 160. Backhouse, Ann (Pease), 194, 201. Backhouse, Henry, 146, 194. Backhouse, James, 217. Backhouse, Jane (Hedley), 146, 201. Backhouse, Jonathan, 194. Backhouse, Katharine A. (Aldam), 194. Backhouse, Katharine Mary, 194. Backhouse, Mary (Dixon), 146, 194, 195, 201, 216. Backhouse, Mary (Lucas), 194. Backhouse, William, 194, 195, 201, Backhouse, William, 194. Baker family, 22, 45. BAKER, HANNAH (), 45, 68. Baker, Robert, vicar, 48-50. BAKER, THOMAS, 45, 68. Bailey, John, 189, 200. Bailey, Susanna (Raylton), 174, Bailey, William, 174, 176. Ball, Richard F., 75. Barber family, 57, 58. BARBER, EDWARD, 54, 56-58. BARBER, ELIZABETH (BEARD), 54, 56-58. BARBER, JOHN, 24, 36, 50, 56-58. BARBER, MARY (), 56-58. Barnard, Baron, 186. Barrett, Richard, 127, 146. Barrow, George, 96. Barrow, Susanna Horne (Kemp), 96, 124, 126. Barton, Elizabeth (Horne), 81, 98. Barton, John, 98.

Bass, Isaac, 129-131, 147.
Bass, Sarah (Glaisyer), 147.
Bath, 42, 65.
Beard family, 22, 47-55.
Beard, Ann (), 47. Beard, Ann (Tompkins), 53.
Beard, Ann (Tompkins), 53.
Beard, Daniel, 22, 28, 48, 53, 55,
56.
Beard, Frances (Suter), 53.
Beard, George, 55. Beard, John, 28.
Beard, John, 28.
BEARD, NICHOLAS, 22, 24, 36, 44,
47-56, 58, 67, 173.
Beard, Nicholas, 52, 55.
Beard, Richard, 47.
Beard, Susanna (), 47, 49,
53, 56.
Beard, Susanna (Scrase), 22, 53,
56.
Beard, Thomas, 53. Beard, William, 50.
Beard, William, 50.
Beard, William, 53, 54.
Beck family, 71.
Bedford Institute, 127.
Bell family, 157.
Bell, Beatrice (), 156, 157.
Bell, Robert, 209.
Bell, William, 156, 157.
Benfieldside, 170, 171.
Berry Pomeroy, 3, 103, 104, 143.
Bevan, Hannah M. (Bennett), 128,
146.
Bigg, Susanna (Horne), 76, 78.
Bigg, Thomas, 76.
Digg, Thomas, 70.
Binns, Mary (Rickman), 70, 110,
I44.
Binns, William, 70, 110, 144.
Binyon, Brightwen, 210.
Binyon, Rachel M. (Cudworth),
210.
Bird, John, 191.

Bishop Auckland, 133, 213. Black Boy, 213. Blatchington, 21, 22, 26, 27, 38, 50, 51, 58. Booth, General, 148. Borham Street, 66, 67. Bosworth, battle of, 150, 203. Boulton, Babington, 138. Bovingdon, 12. Bowes, 175-177, 182. Bowly, Christopher, 194. Bowly, Sarah A. (Backhouse), 194. Bradley, James, 192. Brady, Edward F., 124. Braithwaite, J. B., 128. Brantingham, Mary (Martin), 163. Brewin, Sarah (Ianson), 134, 214, 216, 218. Brewin, William, 214, 216. Bridport, 129. Brighton, 21, 22, 24-26, 38, 47, 54, 87, 93, 99, 122, 124. Bromham, 59, 60, 63. Brompton, 162. Brown, A. Kemp, 39, 75, 147. Brown, Benjamina (Kemp), 90, 96, 126, 147. Brown, Francis H., 147. Brown, Henry, 96, 147. Brown, Isaac, 124. Brown, Leonard, 137, 147. Browne, James, 69. Browne, Margaret (Rickman), 69. Buck, Gideon, 196. Buck, Grace (Dixon), 196. Bullbeck, Sarah, 28. Burden, Barbara (Trewhite), 167. Burden, George, 167. Burgess, Hannah (Beard), 53. Burnyeat, Jonathan, 175. Burrell, Walter, J.P., 37.

Burrough, Edward, 170, 171. Burrow, Edward S., 160. Butler, Henry, vicar, 11. Button, Sarah (Rickman), 101. Buxton family, 112, 145. Buxton, Sir T. F., 112, 145.

Callaway, Henry, 128, 146. Canford, 104, 144. Carlyll, William, 203. Chapman, Benjamin, 184, 188. Chapman, Hannah (Dixon), 184, Chapman, Solomon, 193. Charlcott, 59, 61. Charman, Sarah (Elgar), 92-94, 99. Charman, William, 99. Charminster, 15, 16. Chilsham, 69, 71. Chiltington, 33. Chronology, 40, 41. Clarence, Maria (Neave), 102, 110. Clarence, Richard, 102. Cleopatra's Needle, 197-200. Cockfield, 182, 183, 187, 193, 207, 213. "Cockfield Tales," 187, 188. Coging, Benjamin, 57. Coging, Sarah (Barber), 57. Collinson, Edward H., 120. Collinson, H. Norman, 120. Collinson, Hugh, 120. Collinson, J. Howard, 120, 143. Collinson, S. Catherine (Penney), 120, 139, 141, 143.

Constance, ship, 138.
Cooke, James, 147.
Cooke, Phebe (Batt), 132, 147.
Corby, Mary, 82.
Corfe Castle, 203.
Covert, John, J.P., 36.

Cox, ---, 23. Crabb, Benjamina (Wolverage), 73. Creekmoor, 108, 109. Croydon, 124. Cuckfield, 34. Cudworth family, 212. Cudworth, Alfred J., 210. Cudworth, Anna B. (Smith), 210. Cudworth, James I., 210. Cudworth, Margaret (Thistlethwaite), 210. Cudworth, Mary (Ianson), 163, 210, 212. Cudworth, Mary (Thompson), 210. Cudworth, Priscilla (Poulter), 210. Cudworth, William, Sen., 163, 210, Cudworth, William Jun., 210. Cudworth, William J., 210.

Deane, Mary Ann, 100, 236. Dearman family, 160. Dent family, 152. DENT, OWEN, 152, 202. Dickinson, Arthur, 168. Dickinson, Joanna (Trewhite), 167, 168. Divette family, 56-58. Dixon family, 185-201. Dixon, Agnes (), *194*, 195. Dixon, Amelia, 196. Dixon, A. E. (Lawrance), 196. DIXON, BARBARA (), 184, 185. Dixon, Edward, 196, 197. DIXON, ELIZABETH (GRAHAM), 183, *184*, 193, *194*, 195. Dixon, Elizabeth (Hunter), 166, 172, 187. Dixon, Elizabeth (Ionn), 201.

Dixon, Elizabeth (Walker), 196.
Dixon, Elizabeth (Waynman), 182,
184, 195, 196, 213.
Dixon, George (I), 184, 185.
Dixon, George (II), 184-187, 200.
Dixon, George (III), 166, 172, 173,
<i>184</i> , 187, 188.
DIXON, GEORGE (IV), 174, 176, 182,
184, 188-191, 193, 195, 200.
Dixon, George (V), 184, 191-193.
Dixon, George (VI), 194, 195.
Dixon, George (1795-), 195,
201, 216.
Dixon, Jane Elizabeth (Price), 196.
Dixon, Jeremiah (1733-1779), 184,
189-193, 200.
189-193, 200. Dixon, Jeremiah (1804-1882), 183,
196, 197, 200.
Dixon, John, 182-184, 191, 193,
194, 195, 196, 209, 213.
Dixon, John (1796-1865), 195,
196.
Dixon, John (1835-1891), 196-200.
Dixon, Mary (England), 196.
Dixon, Mary (Frank), 196, 197.
DIXON, MARY (HUNTER), 166, 172,
173, 184, 187, 188.
Dixon, Mary Frank, 196.
Dixon, Rachel (Coates), 184, 193.
Dixon, Ralph (I), 184, 185.
Dixon, Ralph (II), 184, 185.
DIXON, RALPH (III), 165, 166, 172,
<i>184</i> -188.
Dixon, Ralph (IV), 187.
Dixon, Sir Raylton, 196.
Dixon, Robert, 196.
Dixon, Sarah (Blundell), 196.
Dixon, Sarah (Greenwood), 184,
185, 200.
Dixon, Sarah (Raylton), 174, 176,
182, 184, 189, 191, 193, 195.
7 1/ // // // ///

Dixon, Stanford, 201. DIXON, SUSANNA (), 184, 185. DIXON, SUSANNAH (WATSON), 165, 166, 184, 186-188. Dixon, Tace (Alder), 201. Dixon, Tace (Yarrow), 195, 196. Dixon, Thomas, 191, 201. Dixon, Waynman, 196-201. Dobson, William, vicar, 66. Dodshon family, 218. Dodshon, Abigail (Dixon), 187. Dodshon, Alice G. (Barber), 214. Dodshon, Edwin, 214, 215. Dodshon, Elizabeth (Ianson), 134, 214, 215. Dodshon, Emma L. (Barnes), 214. Dodshon, John, 134, 214, 215, 218. Dodshon, John, Jr., 214, 215, 218. Dodshon, John, 214, 215, 218. Dodshon, Lewis, 214. Dodshon, Mary Ann, 214, 215. Dodshon, Thomas, 187. Dodshon, William, 214, 215. Dorchester, 16. Dover family, 171. Downer, John, 76. Downer, Mary (Horne), 76. Dry, Thomas, 11. Dunk, John, 101. Dunk, Ruth (Rickman), 101. Dunn family, 42. Dyett, David, 31. Dyett, Priscilla (Harrison), 29, 31. Dymond family, 127, 128.

Eager, Stephen, 51. Edmonds, Elizabeth (Kemp), 96. Edmonds, Thomas, 96. Edwards, Francis, 20, 30, 144. Edwards, John, Sen., 44.

Edwards, John, Jun., 43, 44. Edwards, MARGARET (KNELL), 43, 44, 64, 66-68. Edwards, Martha, 44. Edwards, Mary (Harrison), 20, 30, Edwin and Emma, 177-182, 185. Elgar, Thomas, 92-94, 100. Ellis, Elizabeth, 28. Ellis, John, 51. Elson family, 21, 22. Elson, Priscilla (), 20, 22. Emerson, William, 191. emigration, 30, 53, 77, 78, 98, 104, 159, 160, 168, 195. Emson, Hannah (Ianson), 207. Emsworth, 26. Ewbank, Richard, 167. Exeter, 143, 144.

Falmer, 52, 53.
Fayle, Benjamin, & Co., 108.
Firmin, Giles, 170.
Foulmile, 46.
Fox, George, 9, 47, 48, 50-52, 69, 167, 185.
Fox, Margaret (Fell), 69.
Freeman, Sarah (Rickman), 101.
French, Moses, 51.
Fuce, Joseph, 50, 55.
Furber, James, 18.
Furber, Mary (Norman), 18.

Gainford, 136, 139, 140.
Gallaway, Ambrose, Jun., 28.
Gallaway, Ruth, 28.
Gardner Street, 67, 69, 71.
Gater family, 29.
Gates family, 5-9.
Gates, Elizabeth (), 4, 6, 8.
GATES, JOAN (), 4-6.

Gates, Nicholas, 4-8. Gates, Roger, 4, 6, 8. GATES, WILLIAM, 4-6, 9. Geering, Mary (Barber), 57. Geering, William, 51. Glaisyer, Eleanor, 41, 80, 89, 97. Glaisyer, Elizabeth, 97. Glaisyer, Elizabeth (Horne), 87, 88, 89, 93, 95, 97, 101. Glaisyer, Ellen (Wright), 89. Glaisyer, John, Sen., 87, 147. Glaisyer, John, Jun., 87, 88, 89, 92, 101. Glaisyer, Joseph, 89. Glaisyer, Phebe (Lucas), 89. Glaisyer, Sarah (), 147. Glaisyer, Thomas, 87, 89. Godlee family, 71. Godlee, Sir R. J., Bart., 75. Gold, Barbara (Scrase), 22. Gold, John, 20, 22. Gold, John, 22. Gold, Priscilla (Elson), 20, 22. Gorham family, 46. Gorham, James, 46, 73. Gorham, John, 46, 68. Gorham, John (c. 1708-1778), 46, 76, 83, 99. Gorham, John (c. 1758-1806), 46, 73, Gorham, Mary (Downer), 46. Gorham, Mary (Horne), 76, 99. Gorham, Mary (Rickman), 46, 73, Gorham, Mary (Woodland), 46.), 46, 68. GORHAM, SARAH (Gorham, Sarah (Chantler), 46. Gorham, Thomas, 46. Graham family, 183. Grainger, Henry, Jun., 184, 185. Grainger, Isabel (Dixon), 184, 185.

Gray, Russell, 75. Greenland, 137-139, 143. Greenwell, Sarah (Dixon), 191, 201. Grover family, 35-41. Grover, Ann (Killingbeck), 36, 37. Grover, Elizabeth, 28, 32, 40, 41. Grover, Elizabeth (Ellis), 32, 40, 82, 84, 85. GROVER, ELIZABETH (HARRISON), 20, 25, 27-29, 32, 38, 39, 78. Grover, Isaac, 32, 98. Grover, Isabel (Wetherald), 32. GROVER, JOHN (I), 32, 35. GROVER, JOHN (II), 24, 32, 34, 36-38, 50, 58. GROVER, JOHN (III), 20, 28, 29, 32, 37-41, 54, 78, 99. Grover, John (IV), 28, 32, 39, 40, 85, 98. Grover, John (V), 32, 85, 98. Grover, Katherine (Warner), 32, 39, 81, 85, 98. Grover, Martha, 32. GROVER, MARY (ALBERY), 32, 34, 37, 38. Grover, Simeon, 32, 81, 85, 98. Grover, William, Sen., 32, 40, 80, 82, 86, 99. Grover, William, Jun., 32, 40, 80, 82, 85, 99. Guide to True Peace, 195, 211. Hack, Daniel P., 130. Hack, James, 100. Hack, Sarah (Fairbank), 92, 93, 100. Halsey, Edward, 206.

Hanbury, Cornelius, Jun., 207. Hanbury, Sarah Jane (Janson), 207. Hanover family, 3. Hansen, Paul, 138.

Hare, Samuel, 134, 142. Harker, Frances (Kitching), 164. Harker, Simon, 164. Harrison family, 24-31, 40. Harrison, Barbara G., 20, 22, 26, 30, 144. Harrison, Daniel, 30. Harrison, Elizabeth (Priest), 13, 20, 28. HARRISON, FRUSANNAH (ELSON), 13, 20-22, 26-29. HARRISON, JOHN (Brighton), 20, HARRISON, JOHN (Poole), 20, 23, 26-Harrison, John L., 23, 30, 31. Harrison, Love (Vallis), 144. Harrison, Mary, 144. HARRISON, MARY (), 20, 25, 27, 29. Harrison, Mary (Hack), 20, 28. HARRISON, MARY (LINTHORNE), 20, 23, 29-31. Harrison, Samuel (1745-1794), 20, 30, 144. Harrison, Samuel (1813-1849), 144. Harrison, Sarah, 25. Harrison, Sarah (Penney), 144. Harrison, Sarah (Summers), 20, 30. Harrison, Thomas, 20, 25, 27. Harrison, Timothy, 30. Harrison, William (ob. inf.), 21, 27, 28. HARRISON, WILLIAM (I), 20, 24, 25, 36, 50, 51, 58. HARRISON, WILLIAM (II), 20, 25-27, 29. HARRISON, WILLIAM (III), 13, 20, 21, 25-29, 31. Harrison, William (IV), 13, 20, 28, 29.

II 11 F (II)
Haswell, Frances (Hunter), 172,
173.
Hawkswell, 203, 205.
Hayllar family, 45, 57, 61.
Hedley-on-the-Hill, 158.
Hedley family, 146, 158, 207, 213.
Hedley, Ann (), 156, 158,
159.
Hedley, Ann (Bell), 156, 157, 159,
207.
Hedley, Anne (), 156, 159.
Hedley, Caleb, 217.
Hedley, David B., 160.
Hedley, Hartas, 160.
Hedley, Ionathan, 150, 200.
Hedley, Jonathan, 159, 209. Hedley, Margaret (Ward), 156, 159,
160.
Hedley, Samuel, 156, 159.
Hedley, Thomas (I), 156-158.
Hedley, Thomas (II), 146, 156, 158,
159, 160, 201.
Hedley, Thomas (III), 156, 157,
159, 160, 207.
Hellingly, 66, 69, 73, 75.
Henfield, 57.
Henknowle, 187. Heryot, Thomas, 34.
Hill I-1 and ar
Hill, Job, 20, 25.
Hill, Mary (Harrison), 20, 25.
Hind, Edward, vicar, 35.
Hitchin, 124.
Hobson family, 72, 74, 75.
Hobson, Ann (Rickman), 72, 73, 75,
101.
Hobson, William, 72, 73, 75, 95, 112.
Hodgkin family, 71, 145.
Hodgkin, John, 111, 145.
Hodgkin, John, 111, 145. Hodgkin, Jonathan B., 142, 145.
Hodgkin, Mary Anna (Pease), 145,
147.
Hodson, Elizabeth (Kemp), 96.

Hodson, George, 96. Hookes, Ellis, 67. Hookland, 57, 73, 89. Horne family, 22, 77-101. Horne, Ann (Turner), 88, 89, 101, Horne, Anthony, 81, 98. Horne, Benjamin (1698-1766), 76, Horne, Benjamin (1783-1818), 88, 89, 95, 101, 112. Horne, Edward, 76, 77, 98. Horne, Elizabeth (Hack), 88, 89, 92, 101. HORNE, ELIZABETH (RICKMAN), 46, 70, 72-74, 88-95, 100. Horne, Elizabeth (Scrase), 76, 77. Horne, Jane (Steele), 76, 99. HORNE, JOHN, 70, 71, 76, 80-83, 86, 88, 95, 98, 99. Horne, John (1779-1834), 88, 89, 92, 95, 101. HORNE, MARY (GROVER), 32, 40, 76, 78-86, 96, 97-99. Horne, Mary (Hill), 76. Horne, Mary (Warner), 76. HORNE, ROBERT (1692-1756), 32, 40, 76, 78, 79, 86, 96, 99. HORNE, ROBERT (1769-1813), 70, 72-74, 88, 89, 92-95, 146. HORNE, SARAH (RICKMAN), 70, 71, 73, 76, 81, 86-88, 91, 95, 98, 99. Horne, Simeon, 76, 84, 99.), 46, HORNE, SUSANNA (76, 77. HORNE, THOMAS, 46, 76, 77. Horne, Thomas, (1726-1802), 76, 84, 98, 99, 206. Horne, Thomas (c. 1739-1793), 80-82, 85, 86. Horne, Thomas (1780-1832), 88, 92.

Horne, William, 77, 80, 98.	1 T A (D)
Homer family 77, 60, 96.	IANSON, ANN (DIXON), 133, 134,
Horner family, 153.	146, 194, 195, 210, 212, 214,
Horner, Anne (), 153,	215.
154, 204.	Ianson, Ann (Elliott), 214.
Horner, William, 153, 154, 204.	I'Anson, Anne (), 202,
Horsham, 33, 36, 44, 49-52, 58, 66.	205.
Howson, Henry, 209.	IANSON, ANNE (Hudson), 155, 204,
Hudson family, 155.	206,
Hudson, Arthur, 155, 204.	Ianson, Annie S., 137, 147.
Huisson family, 161.	IANSON, BEATRICE (HEDLEY), 156,
Humphries family, 29.	160, 163, 204, 206, 207.
Hunter family, 170-173.	I'Anson, Bryan (1560-1634), 203.
Hunter, Anthony, 170.	
	I'Anson, Sir Bryan (1590-1657/8),
	203.
172.	Ianson, Charles, 194, 210, 211, 212.
Hunter, Hannah (Trewhite), 166,	I'Anson, Christopher, 151, 202,
168, 172.	203.
Hunter, Jeremiah, 171-173.	Ianson, Deborah (Harker), 206.
Hunter, John, 55, 165, 166, 170,	Ianson, Elizabeth (Umfreville), 209.
171, 173.	Ianson, Frances (Kitching), 164.
Hunter, Mary (Smith), 165, 166,	Ianson, Gertrude M., 141, 147.
171.	Ianson, Gulielma (Coventry), 194,
Hunter, Robert, 166, 170.	210, 212.
Hunter, Sarah (Linton), 171.	Ianson, Hannah (Moses), 207, 217.
Hunter, Thomas, 166, 170.	Ianson, Isaac, 206.
Hunter, Thomas, 166, 168, 171,	I'Anson, Isabel (Moore), 151, 202,
172, 187.	203.
Hurstmonceux, 46, 67, 69, 86.	I'Anson, James (-1625), 202,
Hurstpierpoint, 28, 33, 34, 36, 37,	205.
54, 78.	I'Anson, James (1505-), 202,
Hutchinson, William, 190.	
zacemion, wimani, 190.	203, 217.
Ianson, see also Janson.	Ianson, James, 153, 154, 204, 205.
	Ianson, James (1701-), 206.
I'Anson Family, 150-152, 203, 205,	Ianson, James (1742-1809), 207,
Z17.	208.
Ianson family, 203-218.	Ianson, James (1784-1821), 194,
I'Anson of Newcastle, 203.	195, 210, 211.
I'Anson of Saltburn, 203, 205.	Ianson, James (1821-1875), 134, 147,
I'Anson, Agnes (Carlyll), 202, 203.	214, 216.
I'Anson, Allison (), 202.	Ianson, James (1845-1898), 194,
Ianson, Ann, 134, 214-216, 218.	212.

Ianson, Jane (Brockill), 209.
I'Anson, Jane (Deacon), 202.
IANSON, JANE (HORNER), 153, 154,
204, 206.
Ianson, Jane Tace (Dixon), 201, 214,
216.
I'Anson, Janet (), 202,
205.
I'Anson, John (-1546), 150,
202, 203, 205, 217.
Ianson, John, 155, 204, 206.
Ianson, John, 155, 204, 200.
Ianson, John (-), 164.
Ianson, John (1748-1824), 209.
Ianson, John (1774-1799), 164. Ianson, John (1779-1834), 209, 210.
lanson, John (1779-1834), 209, 210.
Ianson, John Dixon, 201, 214, 216.
IANSON, JOSHUA (1700-1786), 156,
160, 163, <i>204</i> , 206, 207.
Ianson, Joshua (1740-1822), 207,
217.
IANSON, JOSHUA (1787-1842), 194,
195, 209, 210, 212, 214, 215.
Ianson, Judith (Wade), 209.
I'Anson, Leonard, 202, 205.
IANSON, MARGARET (DENT), 152,
202, 204, 205,
202, 204, 205. Ianson, Mary, 214, 215.
Ianson, Mary (), 164.
Ianson, Mary (Clayton), 209.
Ianson, Mary (Kitching), 162-164,
204, 209, 210, 211-213.
Ianson, Mary (Rutter), 147, 214,
216.
Ianson, Miriam (Bell), 208, 209.
Ianson, Rachel, 194, 210, 211.
I'Anson, Ralph, 202, 205.
Ianson, Rebecca (Parker), 206.
Ianson, Sarah (Dixon), 194, 195.
210, 211.
Ianson, Sarah Jane, 194, 212.
I'Anson, Sir Thomas Bankes, 203.

I'Anson, William (-1616), 202. IANSON, WILLIAM (1604-1659), 152, 202, 204, 205, 217, 218. IANSON, WILLIAM (1751-1822), 163, 164, 204, 209, 210, 211-213. Inams, 66, 75. Ionn, Peter, 201. Jackson, Emma L. (Dodshon), 214. Jackson, S. Pim, 214. James, Joseph, 57. James, Mary (Barber), 57. Janson, Edward, 76, 78, 99, 204, 206. Janson, Joseph, 204, 206. Janson, Mary (Hill), 207. Janson, Mary (Horne), 76, 78, 99, 204, 206. Janson, Sarah (Halsey), 204, 206. Janson, William, 207, 208. Jeffrey, Ann (Rickman), 71. Jeffrey, William, 71. Keith, George, 54. Kemp, Anna (), 96. Kemp, Anne Rickman, 96. Kemp, Benjamina (Rickman), 70, 96, 110. Kemp, Caleb R., 96, 98. Kemp, Elizabeth (Horne), 76, 80, 83, 96, 99, 110. Kemp, Grover, 40, 70, 75, 88, 92, 96, 97, 110, 124-126, 128, 130, 134. Kemp, Jane (Morland), 96. Kemp, John, Sen., 76, 80, 96, 99. Kemp, John, Jun., 70, 95, 96, 99, HO. Kemp, Maria (), 96.

Kemp, Mary, 96, 126.

Kemp, Rickman John, 96, 110.	1	Kitching, Mary (
Kemp, Susanna (), 96.		204.
Kemp, Susanna (Horne), 26, 70,		Kitching, Mary Ianson
88, 90-92, 96, 97, 124-126,		163, 204, 210.
134.		KITCHING, ROBERT (
Kemp, Susannah, 83, 99.		204.
Kemp, Thomas, 96.		Kitching, Robert (I
Kemp, William, 96.		Kitching Duth 164
		Kitching, Ruth, 164.
	1	Kitching, William
35. Killinghook Hummher as as		204.
Killingbeck, Humphry, 35, 36.	- 1	Kitching, William (I
Kipling, Ann, 175.		207.
Kipling, John, 191.		Kitching, William (II
Kirdford, 33, 34.		Knell family, 43.
Kitching family, 162-164.		KNELL, CLEMENT, 43,
Kitching, Alfred, 163, 204, 210.		Knell, Mary (
Kitching, Alfred Edward, 210.		67.
Kitching, Ann, 163, 204.		Knight, Mary (Ianson)
Kitching, Ann (Ianson), 163, 204,		Knott, see Knell.
207.	-	
Kitching, Annie B. (Richardson),		Lamley, Mary (Horn
210.		97, 98.
Kitching, Annie E. (Bayne), 210.	1	Lamley, Samuel, 88, 9
Kitching, Beatrice E. (Warner), 210.		Lancing, 57.
Kitching, Deborah, 164.		Langstaff family, 201.
KITCHING, DEBORAH (ROWLAND),		Langstaff, Elizabeth (
161-164, 204.		"Lass of Richmond H
Kitching, Eleanor, 164.		Lawson, Thomas, 35.
Kitching, Hannah, 163, 204.		Laycock, Hannah (Hed
Kitching, Hannah (Goad), 163,		160.
204.		Laycock, Thomas, 35.
Kitching, Henry, 161-163, 210.		Laycock, William, 156
Kitching, Isabel (Stears), 204.		Lears, John, 83, 87.
Kitching, Jane (Huisson), 161,		Lee, Grace (Priest), 12
162, 204.		Lee, Valentine, 12.
Kitching, John (I), 162.		
Kitching, John (II), 162.		Letchford, Leonard, v
		Letchworth, Thomas,
Кітснін с, Јонн (III), 162, <i>204</i> . Kitching, John (IV), 163, 164,		Leyburn, 152, 205.
		Lindley, Margaret, 16
204. Kitching John (V) 272		Lindley, Richard, 163
Kitching, John (V), 210.	1	Linthorne family, 23.
	220	

Mary Ianson (Cudworth), 04, 210. G, ROBERT (I), 161, 162, G, ROBERT (II), 162, 204. Ruth, 164. , WILLIAM (I), 161-164, William (II), 163, 204, William (III), 163, 204. nily, 43. LEMENT, 43, 44, 64, 67. ARY (), 43, 64, Mary (Ianson), 207. e Knell. Mary (Horne), 88, 90-93, Samuel, 88, 98, 132. 57. family, 201. Elizabeth (Dixon), 191. Richmond Hill," 217. Thomas, 35. Hannah (Hedley), 156, Thomas, 35. William, 156, 160. hn, 83, 87. e (Priest), 12. ntine, 12. , Leonard, vicar, 37. th, Thomas, 85, 100. 152, 205. Margaret, 163. Richard, 163. e family, 23.

), 162,

Linthorne, Mary, 23, 144.
Linton, Robert, 171.
Longstaff, George B., 196, 201.
Longstaff, Sara L. (Dixon), 197.
See Langstaff.
Lovell, Michael, 54.
Lucas, Arthur, 146.
Lucas, Benjamina (Rickman), 88.
Lucas, Edward, 88.
Lucas, Mary Anne (Thompson), 124, 125, 146.
Lucas, Perceval D., 21, 22, 24, 34, 43, 45, 47, 55, 75, 79.
Lydd, 43, 44.
Lynesack, 213.

Mackay, David, 58. Mackay, Sarah (Divette), 58. MacNally, Frances (I'Anson), 217. MacNally, Leonard, 217. Marchant family, 42. Marley, Thomas W., 201. Marshall, Phebe, 163. Marten, William, 92, 100. Maskelyne, Nevil, 191, 200. Mason, Charles, 192, 200. "Mason and Dixon's Line," 192. Maule, Fox, 113. Meade, Sarah (Fell), 69. Medomsley, 170. Meeching, 45. Mersham, 43, 46, 57. Mexico, 123, 143. Middleton family, 171. Miers, Walter, 52. Mitchell, John, 36. Mitchell, Mary (Grover), 36. Moore family, 151. Moore, Robert, 151, 202, 203. Morton, John, 51. Moseley, Benjamin, 28.

Mountague, Henry, vicar, 62. Murdock, William, 190.

Neave, Edward, 102, 110. Neave, Elizabeth, 8. Neave, George, 96. Neave, Mary Harrison (Penney), 102, 110, 144. Neave, Moses, 8. Neave, Sarah (Kemp), 96. Nelson, see Elson. Newfoundland, 30, 92, 106, 107, HO. Newhaven, 45, 69. Newman, Dr. George, 118, 145. Newnham, Elizabeth, 28. Norfolk, Dukes of, 77, 87, 90, 95, Norman family, 11, 15-19. Norman, Hannah, 14, 15, 18. Norman, James, 14-16. Norman, James (1708-16. Norman, James (1715-1789), 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 106. Norman, Joan, 14, 15. Norman, John, 14. Norman, Lewis, 15. Norman, Margaret (), 15. Norman, Martha, 14, 15, 18. Norman, Mary (), *I4*, 15, 16. Norman, Mary (), 14, 16. NORMAN, MARY (PRIEST), 4, 12, 13, 14, 15-19. Norman, Priest, 18. NORMAN, RALPH, 4, 12-14, 16-19. Norman, Ralph, 15, 16, 18. Norman, Sarah, 14. Norman, Thompson (Martin), 18. Norton, William, 51.

Overend, John, 163, 204. Overend, Mary (Kitching), 163, 204. Overington, Mary, 81, 83. Ovingdean, 54, 58.

Packer, Philip, judge, 24. Padley, Benjamin, 73. Padley, Benjamina, 73. Page, Sall, 81, 95. Paine, Edward, 20, 25. Paine, Mary (Harrison), 20, 25. Parker, Anne (Sheppard), 63. Parker, William, 63. Paull family, 29. Paull, Mary (Harrison), 144. Paull, Richard, 144. Payne family, 71. Pearson, Will, 87. Pease family, 160, 213. Pease, Edward, 217. Pease, Edward, 116, 163, 212. Pease, John, 127, 129-133, 136, 145, 146, 147. Pease, Joseph, 217. Pease, Joseph, 134, 147. Pelham, John, J.P., 24. Penn, William, 61, 192. Penney family, 103-148. Penney, Alan H., 31, 120. Penney, Anne H. (1832-1844), 74, 119, 120, 123, 126, 146. Penney, Anne H., 74, 120, 139, 141, 143, 147. Penney, Arthur, 119, 120, 143, 146. Penney, A. George Wallis, 88. Penney, Benjamina (Kemp), 70, 80, 94, 96, 102, 110, 144, 145. Penney, Benjamina R., 94, 102, 107, 110, 115, 116, 145. Penney, Bernard C., 120.

Penney, Catherine, 23, 57, 58, 119, 120-123, 126, 132-134, 141. Penney, Charles A., 120, 139, 141, 143, 147. Penney, Constance S., 120. Penney, Edward, 109, 113, 119, 120, 123-126, 132-134, 143, 144. Penney, Edward Lucas, 88. Penney, Eleanor (Latimore), 102, 104, 108. Penney, Elizabeth H., 23, 58, 120-122, 124-126, 132, 134, 218. Penney, Elizabeth K., 110. Penney, Ella Marjorie, 88. Penney, Emily (Wanhill), 120. Penney, Emmeline (Wallis), 88. Penney, George (I), 3, 102-104. Penney, George (II), 14, 15, 18, 102, 103, 107, 109, 144, 145. Penney, George (III), 20, 23, 31, 102, 103, 105, 107-111, 144. Penney, George (IV), 3, 18, 21, 26, 88, 92, 94, 98, 102, 103, 108-120, 122, 124, 126, 128-133, 144, 146. Penney, George (V), 119, 120, 143. Penney, George N., 102. Penney, George R., 108, 118, 119, 120, 121, 129, 133, 134. Penney, Gertrude Lucas, 88. Penney, Gulielma, 88. Penney, Harrison, 31, 88, 112, 115, 119, *120*, 121-144, 148, *214*, 215, 218. Penney, Henry, 102, 104,108. Penney, Humphrey L., 23, 120. Penney, Idalie (Cose), 120. Penney, James, 102, 105. Penney, Joan (Hanover), 3, 102-Penney, Joanna (Norman), 14, 18, 102-105, 107.

Penney, John, 102, 105. Penney, Joshua I., 120, 137, 143, Penney, Julia M. (Cave), 102. PENNEY, KATHERINE (HARRISON), 20, 23, 31, 102, 105, 107-111, 118, 144, 145. Penney, Katharine Joan, 88. Penney, Lucy Hannah, 88. Penney, Lucy R. (Lucas), 22, 88, 89, 120, 123, 134, 140, 146. Penney, Maria (Ianson), 88, 90, I20, 133-135, 137-140, 143, 147, 213, 214, 216. Penney, M. Constance, 120, 141, 143, 147. Penney, Mary (1746-1819), 102, 105, 106, 144. Penney, Mary (1826-1910), 23, 58, 94, 120-122, 126, 133-135, 141. Penney, Mary A. (Collinson), 120, 144, 164. Penney, Mary E. (Bean), 120. Penney, Mary Harrison, 88. Penney, Mary Inez, 120. PENNEY, NORMAN, 120, 141, 143, 147. Penney, Reginald St. J., 120. Penney, Richard (I), 3, 102-104, HO. Penney, Richard (II), 102, 104, 108. Penney, Richard (III), 70, 92, 94, 96, 102, 110, 112, 144. Penney, Richard (IV), 102, 111. Penney, Richard (V), 145. Penney, Richenda (Wallis), 71, 88. Penney, Robert A., 71, 88, 97, 114, 116. Penney, Robert H., 88, 89, 110, 112, 120-122, 125, 133, 134, 140, 146. Penney, Robert Rickman, 88.

Penney, Ruth I., 120. Penney, Sarah (Horne), 87, 88, 89-94, 97, 98, 102, 111, 112, 119, 120, 122, 125, 126, 133. Penney, Sarah (Taverner), 102, 104. Penney, Sarah H., 119, 120, 123, 146. Penney, Sidney R., 88. Penney, William (1750-1772), 102, 105, 106. Penney, William (1822-1902), 102. Petiver, James, 79. Poictiers, battle of, 2. Poole, 13, 16, 28, 93, 103, 110, 116, 144. Porchester, 27, 28. Portsmouth, 21, 26-28. Pratt, Henry, 204, 206. Pratt, Mary (Ianson), 204, 206. Priest family, 12, 13. Priest, Joan (SLYE), 4, 6, 10-12, 16. Priest, Joan, 13. Priest, John, 4, 12. Priest, Jonathan, 7, 13. PRIEST, NATHANIEL, 4, 11, 12, 16. Priest, Nathaniel, 13. Priest, Sarah, 13. Priest, Susannah, 13. Prin, Hannah (Barber), 57. Prin, Jeremiah, 57. Procter, Joseph, 217. Proud, Ann (Hedley), 156, 159. Proud, Robert, 159. Proud, William, 156, 159.

Quaker ancestry, 5, 9, 12, 15, 21, 24, 33, 35, 42, 43, 45-47, 57, 59, 61, 67, 77, 104, 153, 157, 158, 162, 165, 167, 170, 175, 176, 185, 206.

Raby, 185, 186.
Rack, Agnes (Smith), 98.
Rack, Edmund, 82, 85, 98, 100.
Randall, Francis, 34.
Raylton family, 175-182.
Raylton, Abigail, 176.
Raylton, Ann, 182.
RAYLTON, BARBARA (DIXON), 174,
176, 182, <i>184</i> , 187, 188.
Raylton, Christopher, 182.
RAYLTON, ELIZABETH (APPLEBY),
173, 174, 175, 181, 182.
RAYLTON, FRANCES (),
174, 175.
Raylton, Jane (Ostell), 174, 177,
<i>184</i> .
RAYLTON, JOHN (I), 173, 174, 175,
177, 182.
RAYLTON, JOHN (II), 174, 176, 177,
182, <i>184</i> , 187, 188.
Raylton, John (III), 174, 191.
Raylton, Martha, 174, 177-182.
Raylton, Sarah, 182. Raylton, Tace (Sowle), 174, 175. Raylton, Thomas, 174, 175, 182.
Raylton, Tace (Sowle), 174, 175.
Raylton, Thomas, 174, 175, 182.
KAYLTON, WILLIAM, 174, 175.
Record, Widow, 38.
Redman, John, 131.
Richardson, Augusta A. (Dixon), 173, 183, 188, 196.
173, 183, 188, 196.
Richardson, Frances (Haswell), 172.
Richardson, James, 196.
Richardson, Samuel Tuke, 138.
Richardson, Thomas, 172.
Rickman family, 22, 65-75.
Rickman Genealogy, 42, 43, 75.
Rickman, Abigail (Reynolds), 64, 67.
Rickman, Alice (Dunn), 42, 64-66.
Rickman, Ann, 70, 73, 87, 91.
RICKMAN, ANN (BAKER), 45, 68, 69,
73.

Rickman, Anne (Gorham), 46, 72, 73, 90, 101. Rickman, Anne (Worster), 70, 73, 110, 144. Rickman, Benjamin, 67, 69. RICKMAN, CALEB, 56, 57, 63, 68, 70, 72, 73. Rickman, Caleb, 72, 73, 91, 95. Rickman, Edythe (Bally), 64, 65. Rickman, Elizabeth (66. Rickman, Elizabeth (Manchester), 69. Rickman, Elizabeth (Peters), 68, 69, 71. Rickman, Isabel (), 64, 65, 75. Rickman, James, 46. Rickman, Jeremy, 75. Rickman, John (I), 64. RICKMAN, JOHN (II), 42, 64, 65, 75. RICKMAN, JOHN (III), 42, 44, 64, 67. RICKMAN, JOHN (IV), 44, 64-67, 68, 69. Rickman, John (V), 68, 69, 71. Rickman, John (VI), 71, 88, 89, 92, 101, 129-131, 146. Rickman, John (1681-1713), 67, 68, 75. Rickman, John (1743-Rickman, John (b. 1891), 146. Rickman, Joseph (I), 46, 64, 66. Rickman, Joseph (II), 68, 75. RICKMAN, JOSEPH (III), 45, 46, 68, 69, 71, 73. RICKMAN, JOSEPH (IV), 46, 66, 68, 70, 71, 74, 75, 84, 86, 99. Rickman, Joseph (V), 70, 71, 73, 110, 144. Rickman, Joseph (1749-1810), 71. Rickman, Joshua, 46, 72, 73, 90.

Rickman, Leah (Tart), 68.
Rickman, Margaret (Clifton), 68.
RICKMAN, MARGARET (KNELL), 43,
44, 64, 66-68.
Rickman, Mary (), 87,
89.
Rickman, Mary (Gorham), 46.
Rickman, Mary (Verrall), 71, 146.
Rickman, Matilda, 92, 146.
Rickman, Nathaniel, 87, 89.
RICKMAN, OPHELIA (MARCHANT), 42,
64, 65.
Rickman, Priscilla, 146.
Rickman, Rachel, 146.
RICKMAN, RICHARD, 64, 65.
Rickman, Richard, 64, 65, 75.
Rickman, Richard P., 71, 146.
Rickman, Sarah (Godlee), 42, 75.
RICKMAN, SARAH (GORHAM), 46, 68,
70, 71, 86.
Rickman, Sarah (Horne), 71, 88, 89,
92, 95, 101, 146. Rickman, Sarah (Newman), 72, 73,
Rickman, Sarah (Newman), 72, 73,
91, 101.
Rickman, Sarah Horne, 146.
RICKMAN, SUSANNAH (SHEPPARD),
56, 57, 63, 68, 70, 72, 73. Rickman, Thomas (1745-1812), 75.
Rickman, Thomas (1745-1812), 75. Rickman, Thomas (1776-1841), 71.
Rickman, I nomas (1770-1841), 71.
Rickman, Thomas (Clio), 71.
Rickman, William, 64, 65, 75. RICKMAN, WILLIAM, 64, 65.
Rigg, Ambrose, 41, 52, 55.
Riley, Richard, 4.
Riley, Sarah (Vallis), 4.
Rivers, Nisell, J.P., 24.
Robinson, Maude, 94, 99.
Robson family, 160, 213.
Romsey, 27.
Rottingdean, 27, 47-49, 53, 55, 57.
Routh family, 160.

Rowland family, 161. Rowland, Thomas, 28. Rushlake, 46. Russell, Lord John, 113, 115. Savage, Allen, 36. Scrase family, 22, 28, 50, 51, 55, Selborne, 44, 65. Sharp, Isaac, 137-139, 147, 148. Sheppard family, 61-63. SHEPPARD, ANDREW (I), 56, 61. SHEPPARD, ANDREW (II), 56, 60, 61, 63. SHEPPARD, JANE (SMITH), 56, 60, 62, 63. Sheppard, Lucy, 62. Sheppard, Mary, 63. SHEPPARD, MARY (BARBER), 56, 57, 58, 63. SHEPPARD, WILLIAM, 56, 57, 58, 63. Shields, Micah, 217. Shillitoe family, 71. Shipley, 33, 58, 73. Shuter, John, 51. Simpson, Thomas, 153. Sivers family, 160. Slaugham, 36. Slye family, 9-11. Slye, David, 4, 11. SLYE, JOAN (GATES), 4, 5-13. SLYE, JONATHAN, 4, 5, 6, 9, 11. Slye, Jonathan, 4, 10, 11. SLYE, RICHARD, 4, 5, 9. Slye, Sarah (Dry), 4, 10, 11. Smith family (Durham), 165. Smith family (Wilts.), 59, 60, 62. Smith, Betty, 29. Smith, Frances (Selman), 59. Smith, Hannah (Vallis), 4. Smith, Lucy (Sheppard), 59, 60.

Smith, Molly, 29. Smith, Pinnell, 4. SMITH, WILLIAM, 56, 59, 63. Snashall, John, 28, 78. Sowle, Andrew, 174, 175, 182. Sowle, Jane (), 174. Spencer, Charles, 83. Stanton Prior, 42, 65, 75. Stead family, 160. Steele, Elizabeth (Barber), 56, 58. Steele, Thomas, 56, 58. Stephenson, George, 195, 197, 212. Sterry, Henry, 76, 84, 99. Sterry, Martha (Horne), 76, 99. Steyning, 47, 54, 57, 61, 82, 83. Stickney, William, 212. Streater, James, 53. Streater, Susanna (Beard), 53. Studdah, 159, 160. Studholme, Elizabeth (Dixon), 187. Studholme, Robert, 187. Sunderland, 213. Swanbourne Mill, 77, 90, 92.

Tapper, Mary, 106.
Tarring Neville, 45.
Thakeham, 63, 73.
Thedham, John, 4, 15, 18.
Thedham, Mary (Norman), 14.
Thedham, Robert, 14.
Thedham, Sarah (Vallis), 4.
Thistlethwaite, John, 204, 206.
Thistlethwaite, Mary (Ianson), 204, 206.
Thompson, Ellen M., 112, 125, 144, 146.
Thompson, Emily, 144.
Thompson, Emily M. (Westlake), 144.
Thompson, Henry, 144.

Thompson, Letitia (Neave), 102, 110, 112, 144, 146. Thompson, Maria, 144. Thompson, Samuel, 102, 125, 146. Thornaby, William, 153. Thorne, Philip, vicar, 77. Tillam, Thomas, vicar, 170, 171. Tompkins, Anthony, 53. Tortington, 45, 58, 77. Trewhite family, 167-169. TREWHITE, CHRISTOPHER, 166-169. Trewhite, Dorothy (Dawson), 167. Trewhite, George, 166-168. Trewhite, Isabel (Walker), 168. Trewhite, Joseph, 168. Trewhite, Levi, 168. TREWHITE, MARGARET (*1*66, 167. TREWHITE, SUSANNA (), 166-168. Trewhite, Susanna, 168. Trewhite, William, 167, 168. Trewhitt, High and Low, 169. Tuffin, Dorcas (Norman), 15. Tuffin, John, 15. Tuke family, 160. Tuke, Elizabeth (Janson), 207. Tuke, Henry, 92, 99. Tuke, James Hack, 207. Tuke, Priscilla (Hack), 45. Tuke, Samuel, 45. Twineham, 34-36. Tyler family, 29. Tyzack family, 171.

Umfreville family, 209.

Vallis family, 28. Vallis, Hannah (Slye), 4, 10, 11, 18.

Vallis, Love (White), 4.
Vallis, MARY (PRIEST), 4, 12-14, 16-18.
Vallis, Samuel, 4, 11, 15, 18.
Vallis, William, Jun., 4, 12, 13.
Vane, Sir Harry, 185.
Verrall, Mary (Harrison), 20, 25.
Verrall, Richard, 20, 25, 28.

Waddington, Jane (Ianson), 207. Wallis, A. Margaret (Penney), 88. Wallis, Arthur, 124, 125, 128-130. Wallis, John Ernest, 88. Walworth, 159, 212, 236. Warbleton, 46, 67, 71. Ward, Cuthbert, 156, 159. Ward, Jane (), *156*, 159. Ward, John, 170. Wardleham, 65, 75. Warne, Fanny (Ianson), 216. Warner, Anna (), 39. Warner, Simeon, 39. Watson family, 165. WATSON, ELIZABETH (), 165, 184. Watson, James, 165, 184. Waynman, Elizabeth (Raylton), 182, 184. Waynman, Robert, 182, 184. Wellingham, 75, 89, 130. Wenham, John, 51.

Wensleydale, 152-155, 205-207.

West Boldon, 167, 168. West, Hannah (Barber), 57. West, William, 57. Westgarth, Esther (Hunter), 172. Westlake family, 144. Westmeston, 60. White, Ann (Hedley), 156, 159. White, Betty, 29. Wickersham, Ann (Grover), 36. Wickersham, Thomas, 36. Wilkinson-Story Secession, 59. Wilson, Sir Erasmus, 198, 200. Wiltshire, Sarah (Harrison), 110, 144. Winchester, 6, 11. Winn, Stephen, 153. Wolverage, Abijah, 73. Wood, Thomas, 168. Worster, Benjamina (Wolverage), Worster, Thomas, 73. Wrightson, Abigail (Dixon), 184, 185. Wrightson, Roger, Sen., 182. Wrightson, Roger, Jun., 177-182, 185. Wrightson, Thomas, 184, 185.

Yapton, 62, 63. Yarrow, Tace (Waynman), 195. Young, Elizabeth (Kemp), 96. Young, Walter, 96.

Page 100, note 16:-

For Mary Anne Deane . . . Alsop, read Mary Anne Deane, daughter of Joseph Deane, of London.

Page 159, line 8 from foot:-

Grill Acker (or Grill Achor) appears elsewhere as Killachers. Enquiries made in the locality have not brought either name to light, but there is a Peel Acres farm, a mile N. from Low Walworth.











